

GLOBAL JOURNAL

OF SCIENCE FRONTIER RESEARCH: A

Physics and Space Science

Dark Side of Gravity

Fluid Cosmological Model

Highlights

Nobel Prize in Physics

Controversies and Influences

Discovering Thoughts, Inventing Future

VOLUME 13

ISSUE 3

VERSION 1.0



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF SCIENCE FRONTIER RESEARCH: A
PHYSICS & SPACE SCIENCE

GLOBAL JOURNAL OF SCIENCE FRONTIER RESEARCH: A
PHYSICS & SPACE SCIENCE

VOLUME 13 ISSUE 3 (VER. 1.0)

OPEN ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY

© Global Journal of Science
Frontier Research .2013.

All rights reserved.

This is a special issue published in version 1.0
of "Global Journal of Science Frontier
Research." By Global Journals Inc.

All articles are open access articles distributed
under "Global Journal of Science Frontier
Research"

Reading License, which permits restricted use.
Entire contents are copyright by of "Global
Journal of Science Frontier Research" unless
otherwise noted on specific articles.

No part of this publication may be reproduced
or transmitted in any form or by any means,
electronic or mechanical, including
photocopy, recording, or any information
storage and retrieval system, without written
permission.

The opinions and statements made in this
book are those of the authors concerned.
Ultraculture has not verified and neither
confirms nor denies any of the foregoing and
no warranty or fitness is implied.

Engage with the contents herein at your own
risk.

The use of this journal, and the terms and
conditions for our providing information, is
governed by our Disclaimer, Terms and
Conditions and Privacy Policy given on our
website [http://globaljournals.us/terms-and-condition/
menu-1463/](http://globaljournals.us/terms-and-condition/menu-1463/)

By referring / using / reading / any type of
association / referencing this journal, this
signifies and you acknowledge that you have
read them and that you accept and will be
bound by the terms thereof.

All information, journals, this journal,
activities undertaken, materials, services and
our website, terms and conditions, privacy
policy, and this journal is subject to change
anytime without any prior notice.

Incorporation No.: 0423089
License No.: 42125/022010/1186
Registration No.: 430374
Import-Export Code: 1109007027
Employer Identification Number (EIN):
USA Tax ID: 98-0673427

Global Journals Inc.

(A Delaware USA Incorporation with "Good Standing"; **Reg. Number: 0423089**)

Sponsors: *Open Association of Research Society*
Open Scientific Standards

Publisher's Headquarters office

Global Journals Inc., Headquarters Corporate Office,
Cambridge Office Center, II Canal Park, Floor No.
5th, **Cambridge (Massachusetts)**, Pin: MA 02141
United States

USA Toll Free: +001-888-839-7392

USA Toll Free Fax: +001-888-839-7392

Offset Typesetting

Open Association of Research Society, Marsh Road,
Rainham, Essex, London RM13 8EU
United Kingdom.

Packaging & Continental Dispatching

Global Journals, India

Find a correspondence nodal officer near you

To find nodal officer of your country, please
email us at local@globaljournals.org

eContacts

Press Inquiries: press@globaljournals.org

Investor Inquiries: investers@globaljournals.org

Technical Support: technology@globaljournals.org

Media & Releases: media@globaljournals.org

Pricing (Including by Air Parcel Charges):

For Authors:

22 USD (B/W) & 50 USD (Color)

Yearly Subscription (Personal & Institutional):

200 USD (B/W) & 250 USD (Color)

EDITORIAL BOARD MEMBERS (HON.)

John A. Hamilton, "Drew" Jr.,
Ph.D., Professor, Management
Computer Science and Software
Engineering
Director, Information Assurance
Laboratory
Auburn University

Dr. Henry Hexmoor
IEEE senior member since 2004
Ph.D. Computer Science, University at
Buffalo
Department of Computer Science
Southern Illinois University at Carbondale

Dr. Osman Balci, Professor
Department of Computer Science
Virginia Tech, Virginia University
Ph.D. and M.S. Syracuse University,
Syracuse, New York
M.S. and B.S. Bogazici University,
Istanbul, Turkey

Yogita Bajpai
M.Sc. (Computer Science), FICCT
U.S.A. Email:
yogita@computerresearch.org

Dr. T. David A. Forbes
Associate Professor and Range
Nutritionist
Ph.D. Edinburgh University - Animal
Nutrition
M.S. Aberdeen University - Animal
Nutrition
B.A. University of Dublin- Zoology

Dr. Wenying Feng
Professor, Department of Computing &
Information Systems
Department of Mathematics
Trent University, Peterborough,
ON Canada K9J 7B8

Dr. Thomas Wischgoll
Computer Science and Engineering,
Wright State University, Dayton, Ohio
B.S., M.S., Ph.D.
(University of Kaiserslautern)

Dr. Abdurrahman Arslanyilmaz
Computer Science & Information Systems
Department
Youngstown State University
Ph.D., Texas A&M University
University of Missouri, Columbia
Gazi University, Turkey

Dr. Xiaohong He
Professor of International Business
University of Quinnipiac
BS, Jilin Institute of Technology; MA, MS,
PhD,. (University of Texas-Dallas)

Burcin Becerik-Gerber
University of Southern California
Ph.D. in Civil Engineering
DDes from Harvard University
M.S. from University of California, Berkeley
& Istanbul University

Dr. Bart Lambrecht

Director of Research in Accounting and Finance
Professor of Finance
Lancaster University Management School
BA (Antwerp); MPhil, MA, PhD
(Cambridge)

Dr. Carlos García Pont

Associate Professor of Marketing
IESE Business School, University of Navarra
Doctor of Philosophy (Management),
Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT)
Master in Business Administration, IESE,
University of Navarra
Degree in Industrial Engineering,
Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya

Dr. Fotini Labropulu

Mathematics - Luther College
University of Regina
Ph.D., M.Sc. in Mathematics
B.A. (Honors) in Mathematics
University of Windsor

Dr. Lynn Lim

Reader in Business and Marketing
Roehampton University, London
BCom, PGDip, MBA (Distinction), PhD,
FHEA

Dr. Mihaly Mezei

ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR
Department of Structural and Chemical
Biology, Mount Sinai School of Medical
Center
Ph.D., Eötvös Loránd University
Postdoctoral Training,
New York University

Dr. Söhnke M. Bartram

Department of Accounting and Finance
Lancaster University Management School
Ph.D. (WHU Koblenz)
MBA/BBA (University of Saarbrücken)

Dr. Miguel Angel Ariño

Professor of Decision Sciences
IESE Business School
Barcelona, Spain (Universidad de Navarra)
CEIBS (China Europe International Business School).
Beijing, Shanghai and Shenzhen
Ph.D. in Mathematics
University of Barcelona
BA in Mathematics (Licenciatura)
University of Barcelona

Philip G. Moscoso

Technology and Operations Management
IESE Business School, University of Navarra
Ph.D in Industrial Engineering and
Management, ETH Zurich
M.Sc. in Chemical Engineering, ETH Zurich

Dr. Sanjay Dixit, M.D.

Director, EP Laboratories, Philadelphia VA
Medical Center
Cardiovascular Medicine - Cardiac
Arrhythmia
Univ of Penn School of Medicine

Dr. Han-Xiang Deng

MD., Ph.D
Associate Professor and Research
Department Division of Neuromuscular
Medicine
Davee Department of Neurology and Clinical
Neuroscience
Northwestern University
Feinberg School of Medicine

Dr. Pina C. Sanelli

Associate Professor of Public Health
Weill Cornell Medical College
Associate Attending Radiologist
NewYork-Presbyterian Hospital
MRI, MRA, CT, and CTA
Neuroradiology and Diagnostic
Radiology
M.D., State University of New York at
Buffalo, School of Medicine and
Biomedical Sciences

Dr. Roberto Sanchez

Associate Professor
Department of Structural and Chemical
Biology
Mount Sinai School of Medicine
Ph.D., The Rockefeller University

Dr. Wen-Yih Sun

Professor of Earth and Atmospheric
SciencesPurdue University Director
National Center for Typhoon and
Flooding Research, Taiwan
University Chair Professor
Department of Atmospheric Sciences,
National Central University, Chung-Li,
TaiwanUniversity Chair Professor
Institute of Environmental Engineering,
National Chiao Tung University, Hsin-
chu, Taiwan.Ph.D., MS The University of
Chicago, Geophysical Sciences
BS National Taiwan University,
Atmospheric Sciences
Associate Professor of Radiology

Dr. Michael R. Rudnick

M.D., FACP
Associate Professor of Medicine
Chief, Renal Electrolyte and
Hypertension Division (PMC)
Penn Medicine, University of
Pennsylvania
Presbyterian Medical Center,
Philadelphia
Nephrology and Internal Medicine
Certified by the American Board of
Internal Medicine

Dr. Bassey Benjamin Esu

B.Sc. Marketing; MBA Marketing; Ph.D
Marketing
Lecturer, Department of Marketing,
University of Calabar
Tourism Consultant, Cross River State
Tourism Development Department
Co-ordinator , Sustainable Tourism
Initiative, Calabar, Nigeria

Dr. Aziz M. Barbar, Ph.D.

IEEE Senior Member
Chairperson, Department of Computer
Science
AUST - American University of Science &
Technology
Alfred Naccash Avenue – Ashrafieh

PRESIDENT EDITOR (HON.)

Dr. George Perry, (Neuroscientist)

Dean and Professor, College of Sciences

Denham Harman Research Award (American Aging Association)

ISI Highly Cited Researcher, Iberoamerican Molecular Biology Organization

AAAS Fellow, Correspondent Member of Spanish Royal Academy of Sciences

University of Texas at San Antonio

Postdoctoral Fellow (Department of Cell Biology)

Baylor College of Medicine

Houston, Texas, United States

CHIEF AUTHOR (HON.)

Dr. R.K. Dixit

M.Sc., Ph.D., FICCT

Chief Author, India

Email: authorind@computerresearch.org

DEAN & EDITOR-IN-CHIEF (HON.)

Vivek Dubey(HON.)

MS (Industrial Engineering),

MS (Mechanical Engineering)

University of Wisconsin, FICCT

Editor-in-Chief, USA

editorusa@computerresearch.org

Sangita Dixit

M.Sc., FICCT

Dean & Chancellor (Asia Pacific)

deanind@computerresearch.org

Suyash Dixit

(B.E., Computer Science Engineering), FICCTT

President, Web Administration and

Development , CEO at IOSRD

COO at GAOR & OSS

Er. Suyog Dixit

(M. Tech), BE (HONS. in CSE), FICCT

SAP Certified Consultant

CEO at IOSRD, GAOR & OSS

Technical Dean, Global Journals Inc. (US)

Website: www.suyogdixit.com

Email: suyog@suyogdixit.com

Pritesh Rajvaidya

(MS) Computer Science Department

California State University

BE (Computer Science), FICCT

Technical Dean, USA

Email: pritesh@computerresearch.org

Luis Galárraga

J!Research Project Leader

Saarbrücken, Germany

CONTENTS OF THE VOLUME

- i. Copyright Notice
 - ii. Editorial Board Members
 - iii. Chief Author and Dean
 - iv. Table of Contents
 - v. From the Chief Editor's Desk
 - vi. Research and Review Papers
-
- 1. The Dark Side of Gravity. *1-53*
 - 2. FRW Viscous Fluid Cosmological Model In $F(R, T)$ Gravity. *55-57*
 - 3. On the Nobel Prize in Physics, Controversies, and Influences. *59-73*
-
- vii. Auxiliary Memberships
 - viii. Process of Submission of Research Paper
 - ix. Preferred Author Guidelines
 - x. Index



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF SCIENCE FRONTIER RESEARCH
PHYSICS AND SPACE SCIENCE
Volume 13 Issue 3 Version 1.0 Year 2013
Type : Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-4626 & Print ISSN: 0975-5896

The Dark Side of Gravity

By Frederic Henry-Couannier

Abstract - Adopting a non geometrical point of view, we are led to an alternative theory of the order two and symmetric gravitational tensor field of GR. Considering our spacetime to be flat and non dynamical, this field can no more be interpreted as its metric. The true metric is a globally Minkowskian background, a context which justifies a genuine Rehabilitation of the global discrete spacetime symmetries involved in the structure of the Lorentz group along with their 'problematic' representations: the negative energy And tachyonic ones. It turns out that about this background our gravitational field must appear in two discrete symmetry reversal conjugate forms, different but non independent symmetric order two tensors which must be treated on the same footing in our actions. The discrete symmetry reversal invariant actions, equations and their conjugate solutions are obtained. The conjugate form generates a Dark Side of Gravity. Indeed, matter living there can only interact antigravitationally with matter on our side. We show that stability is granted. In this Dark Gravity theory (DG), the new Schwarzschild solution in vacuum only starts to differ from that of General Relativity at the Post-Post-Newtonian order. DG does not violate WEP and though it violates SEP, the theory passes all present SEP no violation tests except the Pioneer anomalous blue-shift one, an SEP violating effect which is a natural outcome.

Keywords : *negative energies, time reversal, tachyons, anti-gravity. PACKS : 04.50.Kd.*

GJSFR-A Classification : *FOR Code: 010505p, 260201*



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of :



The Dark Side of Gravity

Frederic Henry-Couannier

Abstract - Adopting a non geometrical point of view, we are led to an alternative theory of the order two and symmetric gravitational tensor field of GR. Considering our spacetime to be flat and non dynamical, this field can no more be interpreted as its metric. The true metric is a globally Minkowskian background, a context which justifies a genuine rehabilitation of the global discrete spacetime symmetries involved in the structure of the Lorentz group along with their 'problematic' representations: the negative energy and tachyonic ones. It turns out that about this background our gravitational field must appear in two discrete symmetry reversal conjugate forms, different but non independent symmetric order two tensors which must be treated on the same footing in our actions. The discrete symmetry reversal invariant actions, equations and their conjugate solutions are obtained. The conjugate form generates a Dark Side of Gravity. Indeed, matter living there can only interact antigravitationally with matter on our side. We show that stability is granted. In this Dark Gravity theory (DG), the new Schwarzschild solution in vacuum only starts to differ from that of General Relativity at the Post-Post-Newtonian order. DG does not violate WEP and though it violates SEP, the theory passes all present SEP no violation tests except the Pioneer anomalous blue-shift one, an SEP violating effect which is a natural outcome. No horizon (no Black Hole) arises in the Schwarzschild solution. A discontinuity of the gravitational field seems to be propagating in the solar system. Depending on its present position, new gravitomagnetic effects well within the accuracy of the Gravity Probe B experiment might be observed in place of the GR frame dragging one. A spatially flat universe accelerated expansion phase is obtained without resorting to inflation nor a cosmological constant and the Big-Bang singularity is avoided. A helicity zero wave solution is obtained leading to the same binary pulsar decay rate as observed and predicted by GR. The context is also promising to help us elucidate several outstanding cosmological enigmas such as the flat galactic rotation curves.

Keywords : negative energies, time reversal, tachyons, anti-gravity. **PACKS** : 04.50.Kd.

I. INTRODUCTION

In special relativity, it is a well known and obvious result that the energy, being the time component of a four-vector must flip its sign under time reversal. It was also soon recognised however that negative energy objects lead to intolerable instabilities in our theories and should be discarded. In a quantum framework this is easily done thanks to the complex conjugation involved in the antiunitary time reversal operator of our Quantum Field Theories which avoids the generation of negative energies under time reversal. In Ref. 1 we

nevertheless wanted to come back on the less conventional mathematical option i.e. that the time reversal operator be unitary which not surprisingly reintroduces negative energy fields. We then noticed that, since there is no way to reverse a scalar field Hamiltonian sign under time reversal, it is impossible to reach a coherent description of unitary time reversal at least in a non-gravitational framework.

We here propose a modified theory of gravity on flat spacetime which extends, clarifies and explores in much more details some of our ideas already published in Ref. 2 to solve the issue at a classical level and show that it leads to a new understanding of time reversal and by the way 'the problematic' negative energy and tachyonic representations of the Lorentz group. The reader is referred to Ref. 1 for our detailed investigation of negative energies and time reversal restricted to non gravitational QFT. In the next section, we only remind the main conclusions of this study. An interesting analysis can also be found in Ref. 5.

II. NEGATIVE ENERGIES AND MOTIVATIONS FOR AN ALTERNATIVE THEORY OF GRAVITY

Let us gather the main information we learned from our investigation in Ref. 1 of negative energies in Relativistic QFT indicating that the correct theoretical framework for handling them should be a modified GR.

a) Theoretical Motivations

In second quantization, all relativistic field equations admit genuine negative energy field solutions creating and annihilating negative energy quanta. Unitary time reversal links these fields to the positive energy ones. With the unitary choice, usual for all other symmetries in physics, reversing time does not mean going backward in time anymore. Positive and negative energy fields vacuum divergences we encounter after second quantization are unsurprisingly found to be exactly opposite. The negative energy fields action must be maximized. However, there is no way to reach a coherent theory involving negative energies in a non-gravitational framework. Indeed, if positive and negative energy scalar fields are time reversal conjugate, also must be their Hamiltonian densities and actions. But for a scalar field, the Hamiltonian density is simply a sum of squared terms so there is obviously no way to make it flip its sign under time reversal, at least in a non gravitational context. However, when gravity comes into the game, $g_{\mu\nu}$ terms are expected in the Hamiltonian

Author : CPPM, 163 Avenue De Luminy, Marseille 13009 France.
E-mail : henry@cppm.in2p3.fr

expression and their behaviour under time reversal might lead us to a solution to this issue. But this solution certainly cannot be found in GR because it is a geometric theory of spacetime : global spacetime symmetries and their associated Noether currents are lost and in particular, time reversal is no more the well defined global symmetry it was in flat spacetime. Therefore we must find a new theory of gravitation on a flat spacetime background (we shall name it Dark Gravity or DG) in order to hopefully rehabilitate negative energy objects.

b) *Phenomenological Motivations*

In a standalone mirror negative energy world which fields remain non coupled to our world positive energy fields, stability is insured and the behavior of matter and radiation is as usual. Hence, it is just a matter of convention to define each one as a positive or negative energy world as was already noticed by Linde (Ref. 6 7). Otherwise, if the two worlds are allowed to interact, both signs of the energy being involved in this interaction, a promising new phenomenology can be expected. Indeed, many outstanding enigmas seem to be suggesting that repelling gravity might play an important role in physics: flat galactic rotation curves, the flatness and acceleration (Ref. 8) of the universe, its voids...But negative energy particles never manifested themselves up to now in our detectors, also suggesting that a barrier is at work preventing the two worlds to interact except through gravity. The DG theory framework will involve by construction such a barrier.

The concordant cosmological SM is of course successful in its confrontation with as many precision observables as are the CMB, LSS, BAO and primordial elements abundances but this is at the price of simplicity since many added components and ideas of different kinds along with their free parameters enter into the game. These are dark energy, dark matter, inflation, some of them remaining badly understood and introducing new issues such as the fine tuning and coincidence problems. The impression that this construction is at least effective if not epicyclic has therefore recently motivated the research for alternative theories of gravity such as MOND (Ref. 9) and its relativistic extension TeVeS (Ref. 10). Part of our motivation for DG is similar.

c) *A Modified GR to Circumvent the Main Issues*

A trivial cancellation between positive and negative vacuum divergences is not acceptable since the Casimir effect shows evidence for vacuum fluctuations. But in DG we might hopefully get cancellations of vacuum gravitational effects only.

Also, a generic catastrophic instability issue arises whenever positive and negative energy fields are allowed to interact. Restricting the stability issue to the modified gravity of DG, we shall show why this disastrous scenario is avoided.

Finally, even neglecting the former instability issue, allowing both positive and negative energy virtual bosons to propagate an interaction simply makes it vanish. Because electromagnetic, weak and strong interactions propagated by positive energy bosons will be isolated from the ones propagated by negative energy bosons, each being restricted to a different side of our gravitational barrier, the vanishing interaction issue remains a concern only for gravity in DG. However, the gravity interaction also will be treated very differently in DG than it is in GR so that this unpleasant feature, expected when gravitons of both energy signs can participate to the interaction, will also be avoided here.

III. THEORIES OF GRAVITY ON FLAT SPACETIME

Understanding negative energies as explained in the previous section is a strong motivation for looking for a flat spacetime theory of gravity but constructing a viable quantum theory of gravity is an even stronger one. Indeed, in the seventies, due to the increasing difficulties in trying to reach a coherent theory of quantum gravity, many theorists were led to the conviction that we might have to come back to a flat spacetime theory of gravity and there were many attempts along this line. After all, geometric considerations play no role in the derivation of GR which only rests on the general covariance requirement and the equivalence principle: covariantization which introduces $g_{\mu\nu}$ (and its derivatives) in place of $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ is just required to get equations valid in any general coordinate system and the equivalence principle is needed to physically interpret $g_{\mu\nu}$ not only as a pseudoforce field but as a real interaction field: the field of gravity for which the Einstein Hilbert action is the simplest one to add in order to make it dynamical.

This is all we need to get a complete GR and it's only afterwards that we are tempted to interpret $g_{\mu\nu}$ as the genuine metric of spacetime when we realize that this gravitational field affects the space and time intervals we measure and has, as any order two symmetric tensor field, the required mathematical properties for that. However, following this geometrical viewpoint clearly hinders the construction of any field theory with more than one symmetric order two tensor field without postulating the existence of extra dimensions because two such fields describing different geometries could not at the same time be the metric of our four dimensional spacetime. Such limitation is very unnatural from the usual field theoretic approach where we felt free to introduce as many fields of any type as we wanted and comes from the fact that the geometrical interpretation of GR gives the $g_{\mu\nu}$ field a very special status which were not necessary at all in the derivation of GR from first principles. This gap between the so

interpreted $g_{\mu\nu}$ and the other fields is also probably one of the main obstacles to unification.

Fortunately, it still remains possible to adopt a non geometrical viewpoint for GR i.e. we could still consider that the gravitational field has nothing to do with deformations of spacetime itself which remains flat with true metric the globally Minkowskian $\eta_{\mu\nu}$. Just as in optical geometry, where we do not understand the curved trajectory of a light ray in a varying index medium as the effect of a deformed spacetime but as the consequence of the interaction of light with the fields involved in this medium, just in the same way do we consider all the effects of gravity on our observables as due to mere interactions of our clocks and rods with the field $g_{\mu\nu}$, as any other field in a theory with flat spacetime background $\eta_{\mu\nu}$.

However, as has been often pointed out, because $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ is absent from GR equations, there is no way to observationally distinguish the geometrical from the non geometrical point of view so that this issue remains one of metaphysics in the case of GR. But, taking serious the flat spacetime metric $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ makes it possible and even necessary to build different kinds of alternative theories of gravity. The so called multimetric theories exploit the fact that $g_{\mu\nu}$, if it can still be a metric topologically defined on our spacetime is not considered as the metric of this spacetime, the geometry defined by this metric having nothing to do with the geometrical properties of spacetime which true metric is $\eta_{\mu\nu}$. Then we are free to introduce as many fields of the $g_{\mu\nu}$ type as we want on a manifold without having to make appeal to extra manifolds or extra-dimensions. Following this line of thinking, Petit (Ref. 12 with references therein) has built a bimetric theory which associated phenomenology is very similar to the one we shall derive in DG. See also a review in Ref. 13 and references therein. S. Hossenfelder (Ref. 52) has also recently initiated a study of anti-gravitation following probably the closest approach to the one followed here as far as we know. In Rosen's (Ref. 14) approach, the true flat spacetime metric $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ was explicitly introduced in the action. This theory is reviewed by C.M will (Ref. 15) and found to be ruled out by tests of the Strong Equivalence Principle (SEP) due to its background dependence. Because generically all background dependent theories are in trouble with the very constraining tests of SEP, the flat spacetime (or background dependent) approach was progressively given up. DG is also a background dependent theory and it also violates SEP, though most such violations remain too small to be detectable thanks to fortunate compensations of the largest SEP violating terms in our field equations, as we shall show.

In the following sections, we argue that not only the building of a theory involving both $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ is possible without conflicting with present observational Post-Newtonian constraints but moreover that this

possibility is crucially based on satisfying a new essential symmetry that went unnoticed in the 70's attempts and that our Dark Gravity theory is the minimal one that respects this symmetry.

IV. CONJUGATE WORLDS GRAVITATIONAL COUPLING

Now let us settle down the basic principles of DG. As usual for any order two tensor, symmetric and covariant gravitational field $g_{\mu\nu}$ we define its inverse, the contravariant $[g^{-1}]^{\mu\nu}$. But since $g_{\mu\nu}$ is not understood to be the metric of spacetime, the latter is a contravariant tensor $\tilde{g}^{\mu\nu}$ but not the $g^{\mu\nu}$ tensor one would obtain by raising $g_{\mu\nu}$ indices using the true metric $\eta_{\mu\nu}$. Though the Ricci scalar one builds from $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $[g^{-1}]^{\mu\nu}$ is of course left unchanged by the pure renaming of $[g^{-1}]^{\mu\nu}$ into $\tilde{g}^{\mu\nu} = \eta^{\mu\rho}\eta^{\nu\sigma}\tilde{g}_{\rho\sigma}$, this rewriting reveals the existence of a second form of the field, still an order two symmetric covariant tensor $g_{\mu\nu}$ different but not independent from $g_{\mu\nu}$: this is $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\rho}\eta_{\nu\sigma}[g^{-1}]^{\rho\sigma} = [\eta^{\mu\rho}\eta^{\nu\sigma}g_{\rho\sigma}]^{-1}$. Thus the Janus gravitational field, like the Janus god, has two faces, $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ linked by the above manifestly covariant and background dependent relation. As the following simple picture (where moving vertically inverses the tensors, and diagonally raises or lowers their indices with $\eta_{\mu\nu}$) makes it obvious, the two forms play perfectly equivalent roles relative to the background metric $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ so should be treated on the same footing in our actions if we don't want to artificially destroy the basic symmetry of the picture under their permutation.

$$\begin{array}{cc} [g^{-1}]^{\mu\nu} & [\tilde{g}^{-1}]^{\mu\nu} \\ g_{\mu\nu} & \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} \end{array}$$

Symmetrizing the roles of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ will be performed by simply adding to the usual GR action, the similar action built from $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and its inverse. Indeed, it is possible to have a connection compatible with $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ just in the same way as we had one compatible with $g_{\mu\nu}$ and exploit the mathematical apparatus of GR to constrain the general coordinate scalar built out of this form and its derivatives, another Ricci scalar. The theory that follows from symmetrizing the roles of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is DG which turns out to be essentially the other option of a binary choice that must be done at the level of the conceptual foundations of a covariant theory of a symmetric order two tensor field: either the spacetime is curved with metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ and we get GR, or it is flat with background metric $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ and we get DG! GR actually just corresponds to the special case where g and η identify in which case, taking the inverse is equivalent to twice raising or lowering the indices with the spacetime metric $g_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\nu}$. At last, even if we did not consider from the beginning that $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ is the true metric of

spacetime, in presence of this background the gravitational field $g_{\mu\nu}$, automatically acquires its "inverse form", $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ with a priori perfectly symmetric role to play. If both are gravitational fields, i.e. if both are as usual minimally coupled to a distinct class of matter and radiation fields (F fields propagating along $g_{\mu\nu}$ geodesics and $\tilde{F}$ fields propagating along $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ geodesics), hence determine the space and time intervals measured by clocks and rods made from these fields, $g_{\mu\nu}$ could a priori be considered as the genuine metric of spacetime by the observer living in $g_{\mu\nu}$ while the observer living in $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ would certainly favour this latter form, even more if he knows nothing about the existence of $g_{\mu\nu}$. The two forms are incompatible in the sense that these in general describe a different geometry so only one of the two might be the genuine metric of spacetime but since none should be preferred it only remains $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ to, may be, play the central role of this true spacetime metric.

Then, we have to distinguish between those fields coupling to $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and the others, coupling to $g_{\mu\nu}$. These matter and radiation fields of two mirror standard models respectively living in the two different forms of the gravity field never meet since they do not couple to each other. However, the relation between the conjugate forms, $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\rho}\eta_{\nu\sigma}[g^{-1}]^{\rho\sigma}$, indirectly and invisibly connects F and $\tilde{F}$ and allows these fields to interact antigravitationally as we shall check later since a positive mass induced curvature of one form translates into a negative mass induced curvature of the conjugate form. It is already clear why the gravitational barrier involved in DG explains the non detection of these "negative mass" particles and isolates the stability issue in the gravitational sector: these live on the other side of gravity preventing them from interacting weakly, strongly or electromagnetically with our side particles.

But DG not only has two sectors, two mirror Standard Models of particles and Fields F and $\tilde{F}$ living in g and $\tilde{g}$ respectively, one of which implying the existence of irredeemably dark repelling matter from our side point of view. The introduction of an additional Einstein Hilbert action for the conjugate form $\tilde{g}$ also modifies the geometric side of the Einstein equation after exploiting $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\rho}\eta_{\nu\sigma}[g^{-1}]^{\rho\sigma}$ in order to eliminate $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$. But this will have mainly PostPostNewtonian consequences, only non negligible in the cosmological and strong gravity domains.^a

V. GLOBAL SPACETIME DISCRETE SYMMETRIES

Since we are working on a globally flat non dynamical spacetime we will be free to use the flat spacetime tools to build the Noether currents associated with global symmetries and obtain genuine energy-momentum tensors not to be confused with the

GR energy-momentum pseudotensors. This was also Rosen's initial motivation for preferring flat spacetime and many others followed him in this way (see Ref. 16 17 and references therein). We can also rehabilitate global space and time reversal symmetries which are now well defined discrete symmetries along with their associated negative energy and tachyonic representations. We anticipate that we will have the good surprise to notice after solving our equations that the two faces of our Janus field solutions will be related by obvious discrete spacetime symmetries. For instance, the $g_{\mu\nu}(t)$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}(t)$ cosmological solutions will be found to be conjugate under time reversal in the coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$.

We can already try to deeper understand the meaning of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ being linked by a global spacetime discrete symmetry. From any reference GR textbook such as Ref. 23 we learned that in a locally inertial coordinate system ξ^α , the proptime $d\tau$ satisfies

$$d\tau^2 = \eta_{\alpha\beta} d\xi^\alpha d\xi^\beta \quad (1)$$

and of course we are free to perform the replacement

$$d\xi^\alpha = \frac{\partial \xi^\alpha}{\partial x^\mu} dx^\mu \quad \text{to get the proper time}$$

$$d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu) dx^\mu dx^\nu \quad g_{\mu\nu} \equiv \eta_{\alpha\beta} \frac{\partial \xi^\alpha}{\partial x^\mu} \frac{\partial \xi^\beta}{\partial x^\nu} \quad (2)$$

expressed in any general coordinate system x^μ . In these expressions the inertial coordinates are understood to be functions of the general chosen coordinates: $\xi^\alpha = \xi^\alpha(x^\mu)$ as well as $g_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu)$. But we could as well have chosen another coordinate system x'^μ to write

$$d\tau^2 = g'_{\mu\nu}(x'^\mu) dx'^\mu dx'^\nu \quad g'_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\alpha\beta} \frac{\partial \xi^\alpha}{\partial x'^\mu} \frac{\partial \xi^\beta}{\partial x'^\nu} \quad (3)$$

^aIt was shown by Straumann in Ref. 40 that the building of a spin two $h_{\mu\nu}$ field theory over flat space-time automatically leads to identify a metric field and that its action turns out to be nothing but the Einstein-Hilbert action of GR. It follows that GR is the only theory of such spin two field perturbation over flat spacetime, an argument which has been used to deny the validity of DG. The obvious fact that our action is eventually not the GR action after eliminating $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ simply tells us that DG is in no way the spin two theory over flat space-time Straumann started from. The deep reason why it is not is the gauge invariance requirement of the Straumann spin two theory, which is not meaningful in DG since it is not the general covariant theory of a single field, but of two separate fields $g_{\mu\nu}$ and the non dynamical $\eta_{\mu\nu}$. Thus DG is not invariant under an infinitesimal general coordinate transformation that only applies to $g_{\mu\nu}$ and not separately to $\eta_{\mu\nu}$, such general coordinate invariance condition being the one that usually translates into the gauge invariance requirement for $h_{\mu\nu}$ entering in $g_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$ (the invariance of $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ under infinitesimal transformations was recognised as an important drawback of the perturbative treatment even in the context of GR: Ref. 73). By the way, having lost the usual gauge invariance of gravity in DG also puts under question a pillar of quantum field theory: gauge invariance as a building tool toward a theory of the electromagnetic or any other field.

Where of course the inertial coordinates ξ^α are still the same as in (2) though we can now consider them as the result of a new set of functions $\xi'^\alpha(x'^\mu)$ acting on the x'^μ : $\xi'^\alpha(x'^\mu) = \xi^\alpha(x^\mu)$. The change of coordinate system from x^μ to x'^μ might appear to be just an arbitrary reparametrization without any physical content whatever it is, even for instance the transformation from x^μ to x_T^μ that would reverse x^0 and let invariant the other three coordinates. However this is not the case: not all transformations of the coordinates have the same status even in GR where we know that, though general covariance by itself does not favour Lorentz transformations over any other ones such as for instance Galilean transformations, the equations once expressed in the inertial frame do so. Indeed, after replacing $g_{\mu\nu}$ by $\eta_{\mu\nu}$, Lorentz invariance is then demanded which is a strong constraint (By the way, it makes more sense to consider here $\eta_{\mu\nu}$, the local value taken by $g_{\mu\nu}$, as a mere matrix $\text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$ rather than a Lorentz tensor because then the invariance of $d\tau$ and covariance of the equations under a transformation between two sets of inertial coordinates is a real constraint on how these should transform: only Lorentz Transformations can satisfy it). Similarly, we know that thanks to our fixed background metric, we are offered privileged coordinates in which the theory is globally Lorentz invariant and in particular we have a well defined time coordinate x^0 to reverse. As explained above this T transformation lets the inertial coordinates unchanged: $\xi_T^\alpha(x_T^\mu) = \xi^\alpha(x^\mu)$. In the context of GR, this time reversal would just be a general coordinate transformation as any other one, but in DG we can and actually have to give it a special role to play by promoting the time reversal conjugate field $\xi_T^\alpha(x^\mu) = \xi^\alpha(x_T^\mu)$ revealed by the previous equality, hence the new time reversal conjugate field $g_{\mu\nu}(x_T^\mu)$ different from $g_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu)$.

We can give it a special role even more since,

- Time reversal as well as Parity are the basic elements of the improper Lorentz group. No smooth deformation can result in T or P starting from any parameterized element of the group that does not explicitly involve P or T or both. So we find natural to have in our theory another field such as $g_{\mu\nu}(x_T^\mu)$ that no general coordinate transformation can transform into $g_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu)$. Only a discrete jump can connect them.
- We already have a new order two tensor field available: the inverse form of $g_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu)$ which we have called $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu)$. Let us anticipate the spectacular result and bright confirmation of this analysis that we shall obtain by solving all our cosmological equations:

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x_T^\mu) = \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu) \quad (4)$$

Time reversal invariance is therefore only insured provided we add to the GR actions the ones built in the same way from $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$.

The proptime measured by clocks made of $\tilde{F}$ fields will be

$$d\tilde{\tau}^2 = \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}(x^\mu) dx^\mu dx^\nu \quad (5)$$

In order to derive the fundamental equations of DG, solve them and check that we have a complete and acceptable theory (coherent and in good agreement with all observational data) we shall proceed in several steps: In step one, spacetime permutation symmetries and discrete symmetries allow us to freeze various degrees of freedom and a priori identify only two allowed forms for the field in a privileged coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ reads $\text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$:

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B, A, A, A) \Rightarrow \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B^{-1}, A^{-1}, A^{-1}, A^{-1}) \quad (6)$$

With either $B = -A$ or $B = -A^{-1}$. In step two we build the action for the gravitational field, sum of usual I_G and the conjugate one $\tilde{I}_G$ built in the same way from $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$. The conjugate actions are separately general coordinate scalars and adding the two pieces is necessary to obtain a discrete symmetry reversal invariant total action. In step three, we vary together the unfrozen conjugate matrix elements, eliminate $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ thanks to the relation $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\rho} \eta_{\nu\sigma} [g^{-1}]^{\rho\sigma}$ and apply the extremum action principle to finally obtain our modified Einstein equation. In step four, we solve it and discuss our conjugate solutions in terms of discrete spacetime symmetries.

VI. SPACE/TIME PERMUTATION AND ISOTROPY

We carry out the program in four steps outlined at the end of the previous section, starting from step 1: in this section we will justify from global symmetry principles of flat spacetime the only two allowed forms, $B = -A$ or $B = -A^{-1}$ in:

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B, A, A, A) \Rightarrow \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B^{-1}, A^{-1}, A^{-1}, A^{-1}) \quad (7)$$

in a privileged coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$. But first we need to investigate the special case of the isotropic metric.

a) The isotropic metric

A reference GR text book such as Ref. 23 (page 176 and 335) reminds us the most general isotropic metric (rotationally form invariant in the sense that the transformed metric is the same function of the rotated arguments as the old metric was of its arguments) in x,y,z,t coordinates:

$$M = \begin{pmatrix} B & xE & yE & zE \\ xE & A - x^2D & 0 & 0 \\ yE & 0 & A - y^2D & 0 \\ zE & 0 & 0 & A - z^2D \end{pmatrix} \quad (8)$$

Where B, A, E and D are allowed to be functions of time and/or $r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$ alone. However in DG the two forms of the metric must of course share the same isometries hence the inverse of this matrix $\tilde{M} = M^{-1}$ must also be of the same form

$$\tilde{M} = \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{B} & x\tilde{E} & y\tilde{E} & z\tilde{E} \\ x\tilde{E} & \tilde{A} - x^2\tilde{D} & 0 & 0 \\ y\tilde{E} & 0 & \tilde{A} - y^2\tilde{D} & 0 \\ z\tilde{E} & 0 & 0 & \tilde{A} - z^2\tilde{D} \end{pmatrix} \quad (9)$$

Where $\tilde{B}$, $\tilde{A}$, $\tilde{E}$ and $\tilde{D}$ can only be functions of time and/or r . A straightforward inspection of the elements after matrix inversion of M shows that $D=0$ (thus $\tilde{D} = 0$) is a necessary condition for having $\tilde{B}$ only r and/or t dependent and then that $E=0$ (thus $\tilde{E} = 0$) is also necessary for having $\tilde{A}$ depending on r and/or t alone. This is a striking result as compared to the GR case that allowed many possible forms for the isotropic metric, corresponding to as many different choices of coordinate systems at will. At the contrary here the only allowed form are the diagonal:

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B, A, A, A) \implies \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B^{-1}, A^{-1}, A^{-1}, A^{-1}) \quad (10)$$

with $B=B(r,t)$ and $A=A(r,t)$ as the coordinate system where the background $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$, fixes the two forms of the metric in DG much more efficiently than the requirement of rotational invariance alone in GR.

The Standard form $g_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B, A, r^2, r^2 \sin^2(\theta))$ usually used to derive the Schwarzschild solution in GR is forbidden in true polar spherical coordinates where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, r^2, r^2 \sin^2(\theta))$. Instead the isotropic form ($g_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(B, A, Ar^2, Ar^2 \sin^2(\theta))$) is imposed by this choice of coordinates! But let's come back to the cartesian coordinates. Actually we realize that the particular form $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$ of the background metric has fixed the form M of the metric in a way which is equivalent to having imposed from the beginning another constraint added to the required rotational form invariance of M: the invariance under permutation X_{ij} of any spatial indices i, j of the metric elements implying from the beginning:

$$M = \begin{pmatrix} B & E & E & E \\ E & A & C & C \\ E & C & A & C \\ E & C & C & A \end{pmatrix} \quad (11)$$

because then rotational form invariance implies not only $C=0$ but also $E=0$.

Our simple isotropic metric should not make us forget that as in GR we must be able to solve our equations and get solutions for any extended, in general not isotropic source distribution, which is a specially hard task in GR because the theory is so non linear. But if nature prefers simplicity, we can still hope that DG will facilitate the game in two possible (and non exclusive) ways:

- First way: May be any extended distribution of matter and radiation should not any more be considered as a continuous and dynamical medium when the question is asked how it becomes a source of the gravitational field. A possibility is that at a microscopic scale, the quantum mechanical collapse implies the existence of a network of fixed points in vacuum where the quanta are actually created and annihilated, and may be, these are the privileged locations from where gravity is sourced and from nowhere else. Each of this point would be a particular center of isotropy and our isotropic metric would be suitable to represent the gravitational field having its roots there. This way will be explored and worked out in details later.
- Second way: May be could we imagine alternatively that there are special sharply demarkated field configurations such as massive atoms or other more extended bound or not systems which center of gravity is the origin of a particular comoving privileged frame in which we have to work to compute the gravitational field of this system and have the right to apply our isotropic metric even if the system is not isotropic. This rests on the idea that the isotropic form of the metric is not actually imposed by the symmetries of the source but rather by fundamental principles, such as the isotropy of spacetime itself which favours a particular coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$ and constrains the form of our field as we have seen, but also the invariance under permutation X_{ij} of any spatial indices i, j in our metric elements that we might have demanded from the beginning.

If our gravitational field is in the isotropic form in the privileged frame defined by a system consisting of many individual sources in a completely anisotropic configuration and does not even depend on the

momenta of these sources whatever their motions relative to each other and relative to our frame (as if we were taking photos at high imaging frequency of the system and considering the temporal series of these photos as the actual source for gravity), we will have for sure a departure from GR predictions testable for instance in the gravitomagnetic sector of the theories. But we consider this possibility to be already a much speculative extension beyond minimal DG. In the next section we will stick to a minimal version of DG following the first way.

But of course, both ways are only promising provided there is a simple method to later combine all the elementary gravitational fields obtained in various privileged frames into a total single one to be injected in the equations of freefall for instance. Fortunately such a combination is natural and easy in DG as we shall later show and this motivates our willing to demonstrate that we need nothing else but the isotropic form of the metric to solve our equations and eventually successfully pass all observational tests of gravity.

If it is derived from fundamental principles, may be our simple isotropic metric form can be exploited to efficiently a priori reduce the number of degrees of freedom of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ thus the number of equations which is much a stronger constraint than in GR. Indeed, in some cases the off diagonal elements will not be varied at all (frozen to zero before varying the action) and the other elements will not be varied independently.^b

b) Space/Time exchange and the metric

We are left with the only two degrees of freedom A and B in

$$d\tau^2 = Bdt^2 + Ad\sigma^2, \quad d\tilde{\tau}^2 = \frac{1}{B}dt^2 + \frac{1}{A}d\sigma^2. \quad (12)$$

where $d\sigma^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2$. We can now generalize to spacetime the kind of arguments we have used to constrain the form of our field in the preferred frame by

^bArguments against the freezing of fields elements before varying the actions have been given by D.Deser and J.Franklin in Ref. 41 It is argued that in electromagnetism, isotropy a priori imposes that the magnetic field vanishes, however using this to freeze the magnetic field degrees of freedom before varying the action, one looses a fundamental equation which is the electromagnetism equivalent of the Birkhoff theorem: the vanishing of fields time derivatives in a spherically symmetric context. However this argument is only tenable provided there is no fundamental monopole in nature, since in presence of a monopole, B does not vanish and thus there is no reason to freeze it. But the inexistence of the monopole is certainly an a priori dangerous assumption so far. Moreover, our freezing of degrees of freedom does not follow from isometry requirements here as we have stressed. Ref. 41 also reminds us that freezing the off diagonal terms a priori in GR, one looses a fundamental equation from which the Birkhoff theorem is derived. But there is a priori no fundamental reason for the Birkhoff theorem to remain valid in DG (no need to protect this theory against radiation of scalar modes by an isotropically breathing source for instance).

imposing a relation between the space-space A and the time-time matrix element B allowing to further reduce the number of independent elements to a single one. Then the equations of gravity might reduce to a single one with a single remaining degree of freedom to be varied. To do so we must identify a symmetry linking time and space coordinates. We know that the meaningful global symmetries on flat spacetime should relate the fundamental representations of the Lorentz group i.e. tachyonic and bradyonic fields as well as positive and negative energy fields.

The space/time exchange symmetry reversing the signature provides such a natural link between the tachyonic Lorentz group representation and the bradyonic one according to the arguments given in Ref. 33. This leads us to suspect that even other conjugate forms should be involved, the ones with the flipped signature such as $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} = -g_{\mu\nu}$ and background $-\eta_{\mu\nu}$. Indeed, following the same method as before i.e. constraining the form of our field to be symmetric under the permutation X_{it} of spatial i and temporal t indices, we would find the trivial B=A=C Euclidian form to be the only acceptable one because it manifestly involves time and space matrix element indices in a symmetrical way, whatever C(r,t) in $d\tau^2 = C(dt^2 + d\sigma^2)$. But if we also have an opposite form such as for instance $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} = -g_{\mu\nu}$ to exchange the role of A and B and restore in this way a kind of permutation symmetry between space and time we can certainly at least admit solutions with B=-A. Let us try to follow this method in an exhaustive way exploiting conjugate forms such as $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ to make our permutation symmetry work. The most general expression is

$$d\tau^2 = C\left(\frac{1}{D}dt^2 + Dd\sigma^2\right), d\tilde{\tau}^2 = \frac{1}{C}\left(Ddt^2 + \frac{1}{D}d\sigma^2\right) \quad (13)$$

However D must be purely imaginary if we want a Minkowskian signature so we also need a purely imaginary C term to have a real field. Thus let us redefine D and C into iD and iC with the new D and C real. Introducing the opposite form $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} = -g_{\mu\nu}$ we have eventually four conjugate forms $g_{\mu\nu}, \tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\rho}\eta_{\nu\sigma}(g^{-1})^{\rho\sigma}, \hat{g}_{\mu\nu} = -g_{\mu\nu}, \tilde{\hat{g}}_{\mu\nu} = \hat{\hat{g}}_{\mu\nu}$ to hopefully describe conjugate positive/negative energy worlds as well as tachyonic/bradyonic worlds:

$$d\tau^2 = C\left(\frac{1}{D}dt^2 - Dd\sigma^2\right), d\tilde{\tau}^2 = \frac{1}{C}\left(Ddt^2 - \frac{1}{D}d\sigma^2\right)$$

$$d\hat{\tau}^2 = -C\left(\frac{1}{D}dt^2 - Dd\sigma^2\right), d\hat{\tilde{\tau}}^2 = -\frac{1}{C}\left(Ddt^2 - \frac{1}{D}d\sigma^2\right]$$

Only C and D both different from one breaks down the space / time permutation symmetry so that the symmetry is insured provided either C or D equals one

(this is because in these particular cases the conjugate fields just exchange the roles of D and $-1/D$ or of C and $-C$) in which cases the field must respectively be of the form $B = -A^{-1}$ or of the form $B = -A$. Thus, our new permutation symmetry principles allow us to accept only two kinds of Minkowskian fields: the $B = -1/A$ and $B = -A$ forms.

VII. THE CONJUGATE FIELDS AND THEIR VARIATIONS

In the following sections we require that the field elements be a priori linked by $A = -B$ or $A = -B^{-1}$.

We postulate that $A = -B$ is such a strong symmetry that a single degree of freedom eventually remains. This means that A and B elements being related can no longer be varied independently. Therefore, given any tensor $R_{\mu\nu}$ and for real elements making use of $\frac{\delta g_{i'i'}}{\delta g_{ii}} = \frac{g_{i'i'}}{g_{ii}}$ and $\frac{\delta g_{tt}}{\delta g_{ii}} = \frac{g_{tt}}{g_{ii}}$ in case $B = -A$, a typical action variation will be proportional to a trace:

$$\delta(g^{-1})^{rr} R_{rr} + \delta(g^{-1})^{tt} R_{tt} + \delta(g^{-1})^{\theta\theta} R_{\theta\theta} + \delta(g^{-1})^{\phi\phi} R_{\phi\phi} = \frac{\delta(g^{-1})^{rr}}{(g^{-1})^{rr}} R$$

While in case $B = -1/A$, we will vary independently all field elements to get as many equations. We could speak of a weakly broken space-time global symmetry in this case, weakly because $B = -1/A$ does not eliminate degrees of freedom when we extremize the action but can be used to simplify the equations once we have them (just as we do in GR when isometries allow to work with a simplified form of the metric).

We also need the relation between the relative variations of the inverse conjugate forms needed to obtain the gravitational equation in term of the components of a single form of the field: $\frac{\delta \hat{g}_{xx}}{\hat{g}_{xx}} = -\frac{\delta g_{xx}}{g_{xx}}$. Eventually, for $B = -A$ we will therefore obtain the single equation in vacuum:

$$\sqrt{g}R - \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}R_{g \rightarrow 1/g} = 0$$

where R is the familiar Ricci scalar.

Recall that the opposite $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ so their respective actions should also be involved. However, because the Einstein-Hilbert action of $-g$ is opposite to the Einstein-Hilbert Action of g , the $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ Einstein-Hilbert actions must come into the game with a negative sign i.e. with an opposite gravitational constant $-G$ as suggested in Ref. 110 to avoid a trivial cancellation of the total Einstein-Hilbert action. But then

the new Einstein-Hilbert actions are identical to the ones we already have so we will assume these can be taken into account simply by a convenient redefinition of the factor G and it will not be necessary to involve explicitly these actions in the following.

VIII. THE DG FUNDAMENTAL EQUATIONS IN VACUUM

In this section we start from the rewritten proptime

$$d\tau^2 = -Bdt^2 + Ad\sigma^2$$

So that our previous section conditions: $B = -1/A$ and $B = -A$ translate into $B = 1/A$, $B = A$. We can perform the computation in the more convenient and usual spherical polar coordinates. We find for the Ricci tensor elements:

$$R_{rr} = \frac{A''}{A} + \frac{B''}{2B} - \frac{B'^2}{4B^2} - \left(\frac{A'}{A}\right)^2 + \frac{A'}{Ar} - \frac{1}{4} \frac{A'}{A} \left(\frac{B'}{B}\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\ddot{A}}{B} - \frac{1}{4} \frac{\dot{A}}{B} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} - \frac{\dot{B}}{B}\right)\right)$$

$$R_{\theta\theta} = \frac{3}{2} \frac{A'r}{A} + \frac{A'^2 r^2}{2A} - \frac{A'^2 r^2}{4A^2} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{B} \left(\frac{A' r^2}{2A} + r\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\ddot{A}}{B} - \frac{1}{4} \frac{\dot{A}}{B} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} - \frac{\dot{B}}{B}\right)\right) r^2$$

$$R_{\phi\phi} = \sin^2 \theta R_{\theta\theta}$$

$$R_{tt} = -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B''}{A} - \frac{1}{4} \frac{B'A'}{A^2} + \frac{1}{4} \frac{B'^2}{BA} - \frac{1}{A} \frac{B'}{r} + \frac{3}{2} \left(\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right) - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\dot{B}}{B} \frac{\dot{A}}{A}$$

The sum of variations when $B = A$ involves the Ricci scalar:

$$R_{B=A} = \left(3 \frac{A''}{A^2} - \frac{3}{2A} \left(\frac{A'}{A}\right)^2 + 6 \frac{A'}{A^2 r}\right) + \frac{3}{A} \left(-\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2\right)$$

The equation in vacuum when $B = A$ follows from

$$\sqrt{g}R - \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}R_{g \rightarrow 1/g} = 0$$

giving:

$$3A \left(\frac{A''}{A} - \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{A'}{A}\right)^2 + 2 \frac{A'}{Ar} - \frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2\right) - 3 \frac{1}{A} \left(-\frac{A''}{A} + \frac{3}{2} \left(\frac{A'}{A}\right)^2 - 2 \frac{A'}{Ar} + \frac{\ddot{A}}{A} - \frac{3}{2} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2\right) = 0$$

For an homogeneous field $A(t)$ satisfies:

$$A \left(-\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right) - \frac{1}{A} \left(\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} - \frac{3}{2} \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right) = 0$$

admitting both time dependent as well as a stationary solutions.

For $B=1/A$, the time-time equation in vacuum follows from

$$\sqrt{g}G_{tt} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}B^2G_{tt,g \rightarrow 1/g} = 0$$

giving:

$$\frac{1}{A} \left(2 \frac{A''}{A} - 2 \left(\frac{A'}{A} \right)^2 + 4 \frac{A'}{Ar} \right) + \frac{3}{4} \left(\frac{1}{A^2} - A^2 \right) \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} \right)^2 = 0$$

The spacetime equation reads (B replaced by $1/A$)

$$A \left(\frac{\dot{A}'}{A} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{A'}{A} \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \right) + \frac{1}{A} - \frac{\dot{A}'}{A} + \frac{3}{2} \frac{A'}{A} \frac{\dot{A}}{A} = 0$$

and the space-space equations (B replaced by $1/A$):

$$A(A^2 \left(\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{4} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} \right)^2 \right) - \frac{1}{A^2} - \frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{9}{4} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} \right)^2) = 0$$

Making the assumption that $\dot{A}$ does not vanish, we redefine $A = e^a$. Integrating as much as we can the three equations then read:

$$\dot{a}^2 \sinh(a) = \frac{4}{3} \Delta a$$

$$\dot{a}^2 \sinh(a) = f(t)$$

$$\dot{a}^2 \cosh^{5/4}(2a) = g(r)$$

But the last two for instance are not compatible unless $\dot{a} = 0$. Therefore the solution for the $B=1/A$ field is time independent and in vacuum the only remaining equation reads:

$$\Delta a = 0$$

IX. SUMMARY

Now that we are in position to solve the DG fundamental equations, let us take sometime to first recapitulate the conceptual foundations from which these were derived and the main steps in this derivation to show that, though these look very unfamiliar for the GR expert, this derivation completely follows from basic principles which themselves are obvious in a flat space-time framework.

- Contemporary physics relies on symmetry principles. In a pure Special Relativity framework, time reversal symmetry is fundamental and generates negative energy objects solutions of all propagation equations. Quantum theory comes into the game with a binary mathematical choice for time reversal symmetry. Either it is Anti-Unitarily

performed and may be we are allowed to neglect the negative energy fields solutions or it is Unitarily performed in which case the negative energy fields being regenerated by time reversal must be taken serious. Our starting point was the Unitary choice.

- The Hamiltonian of the most simple field, the scalar field, does not reverse under Unitary time reversal. This is a dead-end unless we extend our thought to gravity to investigate its time reversal behaviour.
- Time reversal is a global discrete symmetry which is only meaningful in a flat spacetime and not in GR curved space time. Thus we need an alternative theory of gravity involving at least the flat non dynamical background spacetime $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ and the usual $g_{\mu\nu}$ of GR. For the sake of simplicity we first investigate a classical theory for these fields.
- But given $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ and $g_{\mu\nu}$, inevitably arises one (and only one) covariant symmetric order two tensor $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$, depending on the latter and having exactly the same status as $g_{\mu\nu}$. So we must respect the symmetry under their permutation in the theory making them play equivalent roles in our equations.
- This is done by adding to the GR action the same one built from $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$. $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is eliminated thanks to the relation that links it to $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ and $g_{\mu\nu}$ and the equations satisfied by $g_{\mu\nu}$ are derived from the least action principle in the coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$
- This frame also imposes global permutation symmetries to the fields which can only take the $B=-A$ and $B=-1/A$ forms that generate two cohabiting sectors of the theory.
- The DG equations are simplified by the compensating $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ terms as well as by the simple forms taken by the fields and a reduced number of degrees of freedom (one in case $B=-A$). Thus these are easily solved. Remains to be investigated the viability of our solutions, interpret them and understand the articulation between the $B=-A$ and $B=-1/A$ sectors before confronting the theory predictions with various test results.

X. $B=-1/A$, THE NEW SCHWARZSCHILD SOLUTION

a) The non dynamical gravific action

In a previous section we anticipated that any extended distribution of matter and radiation should not any more be considered as a continuous and dynamical medium when the question is asked how it becomes a source of the gravitational field. We postulated the existence of a network of gravific sites, each one being a center of isotropy and elementary source for each $B=-1/A$ elementary isotropic metric. Of course, it is

understood that each site "catches" everything around that could source gravity, probably to be found in the total energy momentum tensor of the standard model fields derived as usual in another independent action where these fields play their dynamics. But the gravific action we want to build now is non dynamical in the sense that all fields indirectly sourcing gravity there have already played their dynamics somewhere else.

All this is motivated by a straightforward method the background metric offers to later combine elementary $[g^{B=-1/A}]_{\mu\nu}$ solutions once each has been obtained from the resolution of the equation deriving from its standalone action, into a single one. For instance for two metrics g_1 and g_2 the combination results in

$$[g^{comb}]_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}([g_1]_{\mu\rho}[g_2]_{\nu\sigma} + [g_1]_{\nu\rho}[g_2]_{\mu\sigma})\eta^{\rho\sigma} \quad (14)$$

the fields being combined after they have been exported to a common coordinate system of course. One can check that the procedure works well thanks to the exponential form of the elementary solutions matrix elements found in vacuum in a previous section and that we shall confirm in this section even if the fields to be combined are not anymore in a diagonal form after Lorentz Transformation.

We postulate that in the gravific action, the gravific elementary source is a static perfect fluid element so, adopting the notation conventions of Ref. 15 (page 91), we have for the only non vanishing elements of the corresponding source tensor $T^{00} = -\rho(1 + \Pi)$ $/B_{tot} = -\rho(1 + \Pi)/B_{ext}B$ and $T^{ij} = p\delta^{ij}/A_{tot} = p\delta^{ij}/A_{ext}A$ where B_{tot} and A_{tot} stand for diagonal matrix elements of the total combination of $B = -1/A$ fields and we have separated two contributions to these gravitational potential energy terms: an external one and the particular $B=-1/A$ field we want to solve the equation for. It is useful to define the scalars $\bar{p}$ and $\bar{\rho}$ which in the privileged coordinate system take the value

$$\bar{\rho} = \rho(1 + \Pi)/B_{ext}; \bar{p} = p/A_{ext}$$

include internal as well as gravitational potential energy in the external field but don't depend on A and B. This allows us to rewrite $T^{\mu\nu}$ in the usual way for a perfect fluid $T^{\mu\nu} = \bar{p}g^{-1\mu\nu} + (\bar{\rho} + \bar{p})U^\mu U^\nu$ with $U^\mu U^\nu g_{\mu\nu} = -1$, where $g_{\mu\nu}$ here only involves the $B=-1/A$ gravitational field we need to compute. The source action for our side fields then has to be

$$\int \sqrt{\eta} T^{\mu\nu} \eta_{\mu\nu} d^4x$$

for the integrand under a variation of $(g^{-1})^{\mu\nu}$ to become $\eta_{\nu\sigma} g_{\mu\rho} T^{\rho\sigma} \delta(g^{-1})^{\mu\nu}$. To recover at least

Newtonian gravity, solving $-2\Delta a(r) = n\pi GM\delta(r)$ in case the source is a point mass M (total gravific energy as seen from outside the source), must give $a(r) = -2U(r)$ where $U(r)$ is the adimensional Newtonian potential $U(r) = \frac{-MG}{r}$ solution of $\Delta U(r) = 4\pi GM\delta(r)$. Thus n equals 16 and our total Action S_{grav} for gravity and the gravific sources had to be

$$S_{grav} = \frac{-1}{16\pi G} \int d^4x (\sqrt{g}R + \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}R_{g \rightarrow 1/g}) + \int d^4x \sqrt{\eta} (T^{\mu\nu} + \tilde{T}^{\mu\nu}) \eta_{\mu\nu}$$

provided we have in a single privileged frame a perfect fluid at rest at the same place on both sides of the field. If it's not the case, we would have to consider two separate actions of this kind, one with source $T^{\mu\nu}$ and the other with source $\tilde{T}^{\mu\nu}$ in order to independently solve for two elementary $B=-1/A$ gravitational fields, each in the rest frame of its source.

Let us write down the complete system of equations for this field. The time-time equation reads:

$$\left(2\frac{A''}{A} - 2\left(\frac{A'}{A}\right)^2 + 4\frac{A'}{Ar} \right) + \frac{3}{4}\left(\frac{1}{A^2} - A^2\right)\left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2 = -16\pi G(\bar{\rho}A - \frac{\bar{\rho}}{A})$$

The spacetime equation reads:

$$A\left(\frac{\dot{A}'}{A} - \frac{1}{2}\frac{A'}{A}\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right) - \frac{1}{A}\left(-\frac{\dot{A}'}{A} + \frac{3}{2}\frac{A'}{A}\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right) = 0$$

and the space-space equations:

$$A^2\left(\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2\right) - \frac{1}{A^2}\left(-\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{9}{4}\left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2\right) = -16\pi G\left(\frac{\bar{p}}{A} - \bar{p}A\right)$$

This system clearly shows that the gravific energy momentum tensor had to be defined as we did but with $\bar{p} = \bar{\rho} = 0$ whatever p to impose that either pressure should not source gravity whatever p (each elementary source "catches" everything around that could source gravity except pressure) or the perfect fluid at rest that we are considering as a good candidate model for the gravific elementary source has no pressure, hence it is rather a small spherical Mass or may be a stationary field or standing wave in a spherical volume trapped by a spherical shell. Then, as in vacuum, the spacetime and space-space equations are trivially satisfied provided our $B=-1/A$ solution does not depend on time.

b) *The solution for a small spherical mass source M*

Our static solution outside of the small spherical mass source M (understood to include all contributions to the total gravific mass) reads

$$A = e^{\frac{2MG}{r}} \approx 1 + 2\frac{MG}{r} + 2\frac{M^2G^2}{r^2} \quad (15)$$

$$B = -\frac{1}{A} = -e^{-\frac{2MG}{r}} \approx -1 + 2\frac{MG}{r} - 2\frac{M^2G^2}{r^2} + \frac{4}{3}\frac{M^3G^3}{r^3} \quad (16)$$

different from the GR one though in good agreement up to Post-Newtonian order. Notice by the way that $-1/B=A$ is only satisfied in the standard coordinate system in GR, not in the isotropic one. No coordinate singularity arises in our frame and it is straightforward to check that this Schwarzschild solution involves no horizon. The conjugate forms can be transformed into one another through $r \rightarrow -r$ or $M \rightarrow -M$. Thus, it is tempting to consider that the discrete symmetry reversal involved here reverses mass (gravific rest energy) and involves at least space reversal with the new definition: $r \rightarrow -r$ when $x, y, z \rightarrow -x, -y, -z$. Two conjugate fields (at r and $-r$) may appear antipodal with respect to $r=0$, the center of our elementary gravific site.

Eventually, it is important to notice that the poisson equation source term involves $\bar{\rho}A$ where A should affect importantly how the gravific mass varies inside matter but also the total integrated gravific Mass source as seen from outside matter because of the exponential behaviour of A in the strong field regime. In case we could apply our metric solution to the gravitational field of a very compact object much more extended than the elementary microscopic source we have considered in priority so far, this should contribute to generate a huge gravific mass very different from the gravific mass of the same quantity of matter spread over a larger volume. This effect is absent in GR because in a static configuration there is always an equilibrium between gravitational potential energy and pressure producing a compensation also in the gravitational field they source. The uncompensated huge gravific effect that we get in DG is an interesting feature for an alternative understanding of the origin of the many billion solar masses (this is a gravific mass) objects at the center of most galaxies, even in the lightest ones.

c) *The PN Solution*

i. *For our elementary gravific source*

Adapting the PN formalism to DG, following the notation conventions of Ref. 15 we can systematically compare the obtained results with the corresponding ones in GR. The GR PPN field at PN order reads:

$$g_{00} = -1 + 2U - 2U^2 + 4\Phi_1 + 4\Phi_2 + 2\Phi_3 + 6\Phi_4$$

$$g_{0j} = -\frac{7}{2}V_j - \frac{1}{2}W_j$$

$$g_{jk} = (1 + 2U)\delta_{jk}$$

Where

$$U(x, t) = \int \frac{\rho(x', t)}{|x - x'|} d^3x'$$

(Warning: this new definition of U makes it opposite to the previous section more usual definition) and Φ_4, V_j, W_j terms are respectively pressure and momentum source terms while Φ_1, Φ_2, Φ_3 are kinetic energy, gravitational potential energy and internal (non gravitational potentials) energy terms. The explicit expressions for these terms can be found in Ref. 15 p95. In comparison, the DG $B=-1/A$ field at PN order in the preferred frame for our elementary gravific source is

$$g_{00} = -1 + 2U - 2U^2 + 4\Phi_1 + 2\Phi_3 + 4\Phi_2$$

$$g_{0j} = 0$$

$$g_{jk} = (1 + 2U)\delta_{jk}$$

We see that in general Φ_4, V_j, W_j are present in GR but not in DG. Another difference is that in DG, Φ_1 only stands for total microscopic kinetic energy, in other words, heat, because we are in the comoving frame of our gravific system. However, most of these apparent discrepancies are not actually significant because the DG field solution does not apply to any extended source distribution and might only be meaningful for the elementary gravific source we have postulated. If this source exists, then it is at rest in the privileged frame since it is a comoving one so we would also have vanishing V_j, W_j and macroscopic Φ_1 terms in this frame for such source (element of perfect fluid at rest) in GR. Then either:

- First possibility: The elementary source has no pressure in which case Φ_4 also vanishes so DG and GR predictions at PN order are the same for such elementary gravific source. Then the only departure between the two theories that we could imagine would be between the total field predictions for any kind of extended distribution of sources: such field is directly obtained from the resolution of Einstein equations in GR while it is in DG the result of a combination of elementary solutions. But since we took special care to correctly incorporate gravitational potential energies as sources of the DG gravitational field as in GR, we actually expect no measurable difference between the two theories predictions at PN order. Indeed, after Lorentz exporting all elementary solutions to a common frame and combining them, the same pressure, momentum and kinetic energy terms are expected to occur in DG as in GR for the extended source at least at PN order.

Let us stress that even for fields believed to be massless such as light, one could postulate an

incredibly tiny mass just to be able to have again a restframe privileged frame to compute as we did the gravitational field sourced by these fields in DG provided elementary gravific sources actually exist as we imagined them.

- Second possibility: The elementary source has pressure but the gravitational field in DG is not sensitive to it, contrary to the GR case. Indeed, the pressure contribution Φ_4 can be removed in DG in the preferred frame simply by setting $\bar{p} = 0$ and in $\bar{p} = 0$ place of the previous section definitions.

ii. *For an extended gravific source*

The DG static solution is of course the most natural and obvious in the restframe of our elementary gravific source which eventually just appears to be a spherical mass at rest so the reader might wonder why we do not specialize from the beginning to this most natural and trivial scenario allowing DG and GR to be completely indistinguishable so that all GR observational successes could be readily translated into DG successes. The answer is that we want to keep open the possibility of making predictions different from GR ones in the case the $B=-1/A$ field could be solved for not only for the elementary perfect fluid element we have considered so far but also for an extended distribution of gravific sources in motion relative to each other. Departures are expected in the Φ_4 , Φ_1 , V_j and W_j sectors of the theory.

- Φ_1

The relevance of the kinetic term Φ_1 even for a microscopic extended and composite object such as a nucleon seems insured for if all kinetic terms were absent, these could not contribute to the gravific mass of the nucleon. As a matter of fact, we have just learned that the mass of the proton was recently successfully (with good precision) computed and is the total rest energy mostly determined by internal energies of the partons (QCD and kinetic terms), the quark masses contribution remaining very small. Since the equality of gravific and inertial mass is well tested for baryonic matter, it would be dangerous to forget the Φ_1 contribution to the gravific mass in DG. However since we were not informed about the exact actual contribution of kinetic terms to the proton mass, we cannot exclude that Φ_1 be absent in DG.

- Φ_4

Actually, Φ_4 could never be isolately measured up to now which according to Ref. 42, is due to an exact compensation between gravific contributions of pressure and gravitational potential energy for a star in a static state. Therefore, neither DG nor GR are yet constrained in this sector so we could even consider the case where the DG field solution applies to an extended object such as a star. In this case, as we already mentioned at the end of the last subsection, a possible

way to test DG against GR would be the evidence for the absence of any gravific pressure to balance the gravific self gravitational potential energy in a highly non equilibrium situation such as that of a Supernova or for very compact objects such as black holes which would be able to acquire an unexpectedly high gravific mass in absence of the above compensation. Considering again the nucleon as a possible extended gravific source, in GR one would also expect a discrepancy between the gravific mass of the proton and its inertial mass if internal pressure for the partons inside the protons is not completely dominated by the inertial mass because otherwise the gravific pressure contribution would make the gravific and inertial mass very different, contrary to what various precision tests have learned to us. This is only an issue for GR since, as we have just noticed, pressure is not gravific in DG for the extended source of the $B=-1/A$ field.

- V_j and W_j

In the privileged coordinate system where we would compute the $B=-1/A$ solution for an extended source, the elements could read $-1=A=B=e^{2U(r)}$ where $U(r)$ is simply the total additive Newtonian gravitational potential generated by individual masses (including gravitational potentials in the definition of these gravific masses) belonging to our extended source. For a set of masses M_i a priori in motion relative to each other, an exact potential such as $U = -\sum_i \frac{M_i G}{r_i}$ would ignore any possible V_j and W_j gravitomagnetic effects. The possible consequences for an extended source as big as a rotating planet will be explored in the next section dealing with gravitomagnetism.

d) *The gravific source Action*

The physical mechanism behind the generation of our gravific action in case we have a network of elementary gravific sources, would be the following: we postulate the existence of a network of huge masses with alternate positive and negative values in vacuum at the microscopic scale. The strong anti-gravitational interaction between each mass and its neighbours stabilizes the network. At the locations of these mass does the creation and annihilation of spherical waves of QFT take place. In particular, the network is responsible for the QM wave collapse. Only at the location of these masses is the gravitational field generated when various waves are created and annihilated at these points. The huge masses also generate their own gravity but their compensating fields result in undetectable gravitational effects at the macroscopic scale.

It is understood that any spherical wave in a wave packet can be trapped (annihilation) in the deep well of one of the network masses where it momentarily has the rest total energy M in a comoving frame at this point before being reemitted (creation). In between points of the network a field propagates but never

generates any gravitational field. It can do so only when it is trapped in the form of a system of standing waves in the deep potential well generated by any mass in the vacuum network. This is a possible way to convert the total extended energy distribution of any field into a collection of gravific isotropic (in adequate comoving frames) rest energies, the energies of momentarily standing waves trapped in the wells.

This description would be valid even for an almost massless wave propagating at nearly the speed of light in between the nodes of the network and might even apply to light if the photons are not strictly massless. This would allow the radiation pressure and energy to contribute to the gravitational total field as in GR after Lorentz exporting all elementary fields and combining them in a common frame. In this case DG and GR would have the same predictions in all sectors of gravity as we noticed earlier, but another possibility in DG is if the photon field is really massless in which case there is no restframe and may be eventually it's not any more possible to get radiation pressure gravific effect in the theory.

Now the question of course is: why should gravity only originate from the particular sites where our network vacuum masses are sitting and how could these efficiently momentarily trapp the incoming spherical waves in the form of a system of standing waves? We anticipate that each of these vacuum masses is actually a kind of microscopic Dyson sphere, the mass at the center being surrounded by a spherical field discontinuity, a potential barrier which can indeed trapp a system of standing waves very efficiently inside. Such potential barriers, we dont have to arbitrarily postulate their existence because these are an important prediction of the DG theory that explains the Pioneer anomaly as we shall show later. Such discontinuous potential barriers are also delimitating surfaces at which boundary conditions for the gravitational field are expected to apply.

Indeed it is well known that the gravitational field solution in general both depends on the actual differential equation it must satisfy but also asymptotic or boundary conditions. Thus it was not mandatory to introduce a gravific source action as we did. We could as well have considered that there is no source action at all and that the equations were the ones we obtained in vacuum for the $B=-1/A$ field, but to avoid the trivial Minkowski solution, we would just have needed an additional condition to the requirement that the field should be asymptotically Minkowskian. This new condition would just be a boundary condition for the field at the frontier defined by the surface where the discontinuity is sitting. Therefore our gravific source action introduced in the previous section was most probably just an heuristic model.

e) Stability

The system of equations does not admit any wave solution. So the solution is unpropagated and instantaneous in our frame and there is no force carrier. Usually stability is menaced in a theory when there are interacting degrees of freedom with both positive and negative energy states opening an infinite phase-space for decay. Once the DG equations are obtained, the very brutal elimination of all but one degrees of freedom, $B=-1/A$, with direct consequence from our equations that it cannot depend on time in vacuum trivially insures stability of this sector of the theory.

One may wonder how the solution could remain static in case the sources were not static. First the issue seems real only when we want to describe extended source distributions for an elementary source is always static in its restframe. But even for the extended case our solution is only static in the sense that it has no explicit time dependency. Of course the set of variables $r_i(t)$ entering in our solution can change in time when the sources labelled by i are in motion.

The phenomenology is simple: masses living in the same form (on the same side of gravity) attract each other. Masses living in conjugate forms repel each other, as if the mass living in the conjugate form contributes as a negative mass source from our side point of view. This is the same phenomenological stability as in the bimetric theory of JP Petit (Ref. 11 and 12 with references therein). This phenomenological stability is interesting to notice. Indeed, in GR we would naively expect a negative energy object to be attracted by a positive energy object, the latter being repeled by the former. They then would accelerate together for ever. Here such kind of phenomenological instability is also avoided since masses living in different forms just repel each other. Yet, from the point of view of each form, this is really the interaction between a local positive mass and an invisible negative mass from the dark side of gravity.

f) Causality

Let us follow the point of view of a fictitious observer living in the background spacetime metric which unrenormalized rods and clocks would possibly allow him to measure a light (for instance propagating in $g_{\mu\nu}$) speed different from c . Indeed, for this observer a photon or any ultrarelativistic particle propagating in the Schwarzschild $g_{\mu\nu}$ field generated by a nearby spherical Mass M on our side follows its geodesics hence:

$$0 = (1 - 2GM/rc^2)dt^2 - (1 + 2GM/rc^2)d\sigma^2 \quad (17)$$

While another photon on the other side follows the geodesics of $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$.

$$0 = (1 + 2GM/rc^2)dt^2 - (1 - 2GM/rc^2)d\sigma^2 \quad (18)$$

Where we have retained only some Post Newtonian approximated metric element terms because we assume that we are in a very weak gravitational field. Hence from the background point of view the PN approximated speed of light in $g_{\mu\nu}$ is $\frac{d\sigma}{dt} = 1 - 2\frac{GM}{rc^2}$ (resp $\frac{d\sigma}{dt} = 1 + 2\frac{GM}{rc^2}$ in $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$) so the speed of light in the conjugate metric is $1 + 4\frac{GM}{rc^2}$ times faster. This ratio between these two observables would be the same if we had considered an observer in either of the two conjugate metrics instead of the observer linked to the background. In this case the conjugate light-cone is wider than our side lightcone. This remains true from the genuine observer point of view on our side and means that the speed of light on the conjugate side also appears to him greater than c he measures on his side. Making appeal to an extra metric was exactly the same kind of idea (except it was ad-hoc) recently advocated by J. W. Moffat (Ref. 20) to try to explain the anomalous Opera superluminal neutrino velocities (Ref. 18 and Ref. 4) before the measurement error was discovered. It is also appropriate to recall that even in GR the velocity of light or any ultrarelativistic particle propagating in a gravitational field different from the one our rods and clocks feel on earth, for instance in the vicinity of a far away compact object, as measured with respect to our local rods and clocks also appears subluminal or superluminal (if the object has a negative mass for instance) as explained in more details in Ref. 21 although the locally measured speed of light is everywhere still of course c . The interesting new phenomenology allowed by $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is that the particles need not propagate in another distant gravitational field (necessarily far away to be very different from our local one) but just here and now in $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$.

This possibility of faster than c information transfer in a special relativistic framework is well known to generate causality issues: some observers might see these informations propagating backward in time. Of course, since the dominant contribution to the adimensional potential GM/rc^2 is typically determined by the nearby clusters of galaxies potential well which order of magnitude is generally a few 10^{-5} it is in practice very difficult to obtain a CTC (closed timelike curve) in this case (though it would become much easier in the strong gravitational field near a very compact object) but having an instantaneous interaction in a theory raises an even more serious causality issue. Instantaneity can only be valid in one Lorentz frame. If the instantaneity frame is the restframe of the emitter, many emitters in motion relative to each others define the same number of different instantaneity frames (this is the case when we have many privileged frames, one per individual source)

which makes it possible for a signal exchanged from A to B in relative motion, then back from B to A, to arrive in the past of A original emission.

Of course, the issue would disappear in case of a unic frame of instantaneity whatever the emitters motion relative to this frame. Indeed A could at most instantaneously send a signal to himself via B, never in its proper past, this remaining valid in any other frame:

$\Delta t_{AB} + \Delta t_{BA} \geq 0$. But a single cosmic preferred frame would have produced large and easily detectable LLI violating effects in many solar system tests (see our next section devoted to gravitomagnetism).

Backward in time propagation of information in DG thus appears a real possibility and we shall take it serious. First, after all, we know from various tests of quantum non locality that there actually exists influences able to propagate faster than light (even instantaneously) even if as is usually believed, these cannot be used to transfer information. Secondly, propagation of informations from the future to the past is not a concern provided the whole story is coherent i.e. the events induced by such transfer of information will not affect the future events differently than what is already predetermined : indeed the information received from the future means that this future is already written and cannot be modified (Novikov self-consistency principle). Actually, it is only when consciousness and in particular free will come into the game that the causality issue arises since it's difficult to see what would forbid this free will to act differently than what is already known from the written future. So this kind of issue is most probably mainly related to our fundamental ignorance of the deep nature of consciousness and may be also of what decides the wave function collapse in QM. For instance the collapse may not be complete in some cases allowing the separation of two parallel worlds if a free will decided to modify the course of the events: instead of such modification a distinct parallel future would be generated. Therefore assuming many alternative timelines accessible or many parallel histories in a single time (taking serious the many-worlds interpretation of quantum mechanics for instance) would also be a fascinating possibility.

g) WEP

The Weak Equivalence Principle is obviously not menaced if once the field solution is established, matter and radiation have to follow its "geodesics" as in GR since the actions S_{SM} and $S_{S\tilde{M}}$ are the same as in GR except for the presence of the $B=-A$ field we shall study later on.

h) Energy of the Gravitational Field

Most components of the energy momentum tensor $t^{\mu\nu}$ of the $B=-1/A$ gravitational field, a Noether current computed thanks to the global translational invariance of the action, trivially vanish for the $B=-1/A$ solution since this field is time independent.

The Lagrangian

$$L = \frac{-1}{16\pi G}(-2(\frac{A'}{A})^2 + 3A^2(-\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} - \frac{1}{2}(\frac{\dot{A}}{A})^2) + 3\frac{1}{A^2}(\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} - \frac{3}{2}(\frac{\dot{A}}{A})^2))$$

has second derivatives so the expression of the conserved Noether current is a little bit less trivial than the usual one:

$$t_{\mu\nu} = \frac{\partial L}{\partial(\partial^\mu A)}\partial_\nu A - \eta_{\mu\nu}L - \partial^\rho(\frac{\partial L}{\partial(\partial^\mu\partial^\rho A)})\partial_\nu A + \frac{\partial L}{\partial(\partial^\mu\partial^\rho A)}\partial_\nu\partial^\rho A$$

We could obtain this simple expression exploiting the fact that our Lagrangian only depends on second derivatives $\partial^\mu\partial^\rho$ of a single coordinate ($\mu = \rho$). We find

$$t_{00} = -\frac{\partial L}{\partial\dot{A}}\dot{A} + L + \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(\frac{\partial L}{\partial\ddot{A}})\dot{A} - \frac{\partial L}{\partial\ddot{A}}\ddot{A}$$

but all time derivatives vanish so $t_{00} = L = \frac{1}{16\pi G}(2a'^2)$.

i) Rotating Frames

An elementary $g_{\mu\nu}$ ($B=-1/A$) transforms as usual under a transformation from the privileged frame to any rotating frame. In the former, we already interpreted the expression of the proper time:

$$d\tau^2 = A(-dt^2 + \frac{1}{A^2}d\sigma^2)$$

On a disk uniformly rotating at $z=0$ about any z -axis with angular velocity ω the motion of a point P at distance ρ from the axis, allows to define a rotating polar frame where the P polar coordinates $\rho, \theta, 0, t$ can be related to x, y, z, t through

$$x = \rho \cos(\omega t + \theta), y = \rho \sin(\omega t + \theta), z = 0$$

In the rotating frame, the proper time now reads:

$$d\tau^2 = -(A - \frac{\omega^2 \rho^2}{A})dt^2 + \frac{\rho^2 d\theta^2}{A} + 2\frac{\omega \rho^2}{A}dt d\theta$$

All special relativity effects are of course the same in GR and DG but the interpretation of these effects from the outside observer (with unrenormalized rods) point of view is worth describing in DG: For a clock at rest ($d\theta=0$) in this frame, $d\tau^2 = -A(1 - \frac{\omega^2 \rho^2}{A^2})dt^2$ and we see that the "speed of time" is modulated in a rotating frame by an extra factor $(1 - \frac{\omega^2 \rho^2}{A^2})^{-1/2}$ relative to its $A^{-1/2}$ behaviour in the frame we started from. For a light signal, $d\tau = 0$ and the speed of light is given by solving the previous equation for dt to get

$$\frac{\rho d\theta}{dt} = A \frac{1 - \frac{\omega^2 \rho^2}{A^2}}{1 \pm \frac{\omega \rho}{A}} \quad \text{with an extra factor } \frac{1 - \frac{\omega^2 \rho^2}{A^2}}{1 \pm \frac{\omega \rho}{A}}$$

relative to its A behaviour in the frame we started from. The speed of light thus appears anisotropic depending on light running clockwise or counterclockwise in the rotating frame. In GR, there is no such exterior background point of view and the anisotropic speed of light interpretation is not meaningful: the Special Relativity Sagnac effect is obtained because space and time intervals are deformed in the rotating frame.

j) Speed of Gravity

Recently, Kopeikin suggested in Ref. 43 that the time delay of light from a quasar as the light passed by the Jupiter planet could be used to measure the finite speed of gravity. However, the analysis of the light propagation in the Jupiter's rest frame makes it obvious that the speed of gravity is irrelevant in this frame (Ref. 47) so that such measurement represents no more than a test of LLI. Up to now there thus exists no evidence for the finite speed of the gravitational interaction.

k) The total $B=-1/A$ field and cosmology

The total $B=-1/A$ field obtained by combining all elementary such fields cannot drive a global evolution because in an homogeneous universe, compensations in such a combination result in Minkowski everywhere. Thus our universe would be completely static without the contribution of the $B(t)=-A(t)$ cosmological background.

This is very different from what we would have obtained solving the equation for the $B=-1/A$ field for an extended infinite homogeneous distribution where we would have cutted out a spherical cavity and obtained Minkowski inside as in GR. In this case we would have been led to conclude that in an homogeneous universe the $B=-1/A$ field effect is analogous to what we get in the Newtonian approximation of GR supplemented by the Birkhoff theorem: global expansion! But our investigation led us to interpret the $B=-1/A$ field in a very different way: if we are right it can only be the elementary field we dealt with in this section and again the $B=-1/A$ universe is static.

In DG a void on our side or a concentration of matter on the conjugate side will both have a repelling gravitational effect on our side and attractive on the conjugate side so that such voids will appear to expand relative to their environment and reach a more perfect vacuum than in GR thanks to the conjugate structure that soon nonlinearly grows at the same time from the initial perturbations. Then, when this globally static picture is complemented by the effect of the field $B(t)=-A(t)$ all perturbation scales will be submitted to cosmological effects in exactly the same way (very different from what happens in GR).

There is however an alternative that should not be neglected: if our observable universe appears

homogeneous on large scales, it remains worth considering the possibility for it being just an island of matter in the universe, in which case this island is not anymore static but should be contracting or expanding (don't forget antigravitational effects between the two sides of the universe) under the influence of its own gravity. Such effect would need to be combined with the truly global evolution driven by the $B(t)=-A(t)$ field in order to investigate the effects on our cosmological probes!

XI. RUSSIAN DOLLS ACTIONS

The background metric provides also the same straightforward procedure to combine the complete field $[g^{B=-1/A}]_{\mu\nu}$ with $[g^{B=-A}]_{\mu\nu}$ resulting in the single $[g^{tot}]_{\mu\nu}$ the total field to which matter and radiation fields will actually couple in another action.

$$[g^{tot}]_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}([g^{B=-A}]_{\mu\rho}[g^{B=-1/A}]_{\nu\sigma} + [g^{B=-A}]_{\nu\rho}[g^{B=-1/A}]_{\mu\sigma})\eta^{\rho\sigma} \quad (19)$$

The dynamics of our side SM fields does not take place in S_{grav} but in S_{SM} the familiar SM action describing how our dynamical radiation and matter fields propagate in the total $g_{\mu\nu}^{tot}$ field (exchanging kinetic and gravitational potential energy), interact with each other but also exchange energy with the $[g^{B=-A}]_{\mu\nu}$ field. Similarly, the dynamics of the conjugate SM fields takes place in another $S_{\tilde{SM}}$ action involving total $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ in place of total $g_{\mu\nu}$. These $S_{\tilde{SM}}$ and S_{SM} are obtained by the usual covariantization procedure of the flat space time SM actions except that in these actions the $[g^{B=-1/A}]_{\mu\nu}$ field in turn is external and non dynamical, all its elementary components having already played their dynamics in their own separate standalone S_{grav} actions. Therefore the bidirectional dialog between matter and $B=-1/A$ gravitation does not take place in a single total action as in GR and as is now the case for the $B=-A$ field but each direction is handled in an independent action for the $B=-1/A$ field. In that sense, we have what we might call Russian Dolls Actions.

Since the $S_{\tilde{SM}}$ and S_{SM} actions involve the $B=-A$ field, we expect from the equations derived from these actions the background $B(t)=-A(t)$ solution and its $B(r,t)=-A(r,t)$ perturbations exchanging energy and momentum with the SM and $\tilde{SM}$ dynamical sources. As we shall show, these perturbative solutions are waves different from GR ones but as successful as the latter to describe the quantitative decay of the binary pulsar.

XII. $B=-1/A$, GRAVITOMAGNETISM

a) Theoretical Predictions

We already knew that for a theory involving only elementary microscopic gravific sources, eventually the phenomenology is the same in DG as in GR but if a $B=-1/A$ field can be directly sourced by an extended distribution of matter i.e. without having to combine "more elementary fields" as we did, a new phenomenology is expected particularly in the gravitomagnetic sector of the theory that we want to explore now. Of course, it is still understood that each such $B=-1/A$ field computed in a privileged frame associated with its extended source distribution, will also eventually need to be combined with other $B=-1/A$ fields from other extended sources as we did for elementary gravific sources.

We shall show later that DG naturally predicts the occurrence of discontinuities of the background $B=-A$ gravitational field allowing to quantitatively explain the Pioneer anomaly. We will also explain why such discontinuities are probably drifting in the solar system. These discontinuities are delimiting spatial volumes and it might be that each such volume defines the domain of a given extended source distribution hence the domain of validity of its associated preferred frame. In the following we will try to understand what kind of gravitomagnetic effects should be expected even in case we have several such domains and associated privileged frames e.g. one for the sun and one for the earth.

In a chosen working PPN coordinate system moving at velocity $\vec{w} = \vec{w}_{PPN/PPF}$ relative to a privileged frame, we can get the Lorentz transformed g_{0i} metric element to Post-Newtonian order for any point mass source m in the domain of this preferred frame. We get

$$g_{0i} = -4w_i \frac{m}{r}$$

so the gravitomagnetic metric elements completely ignore the actual motion of the individual sources belonging to the preferred frame domain, as if a series of static pictures given by shots of what is inside the domain was the actual source. It's only the preferred frame speed relative to our chosen PPN system that matters and this in turn might be (recall that we are investigating such very speculative possibility just to try other predictions than in GR) the consequence of the $B=-1/A$ form of the field being imposed by global spacetime symmetry principles rather than isometries determined by the sources as we explained earlier. The decomposition $-\vec{w} = \vec{w}_{PF/PPN} = \vec{w}_{Source/PPN} + \vec{w}_{PF/Source}$ will make it easier to compare DG and GR predictions. In GR $\vec{w}$ would have been the velocity of the PPN frame relative to the point mass source,

$\vec{w}_{PPN/Source}$ hence $-\vec{w} = \vec{w}_{Source/PPN}$ while in DG the extra $\vec{w}_{PF/Source}$ preferred frame term will add to g_{0i} contributions depending on the source velocity relative to the preferred frame where the field was diagonal and satisfied $B = -1/A$.

Anyway, in this field and arbitrary chosen PPN frame, the precession of a gyroscope's spin axis $\vec{S}$ relative to distant stars as the gyroscope orbits the earth at speed v_{GPB} is given as in GR by (Ref. 15, p208):

$$\frac{d\vec{S}}{d\tau} = \vec{\Omega} \times \vec{S}, \vec{\Omega} = -\frac{1}{2}\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{g} + \frac{3}{2}\vec{v}_{GPB} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right)$$

The components of the 3-vector $\vec{g}$ being the g_{0i} . Explicitly,

$$\vec{\Omega} = -2\vec{w} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right) + \frac{3}{2}\vec{v}_{GPB} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right)$$

Replacing $-\vec{w} = \vec{w}_{Source/PPN} + \vec{w}_{PF/Source}$ in DG yields

$$\vec{\Omega} = \vec{\Omega}_{\text{geodetic}} + \vec{\Omega}_{\text{PF}}$$

where in addition to the same geodetic precession as expected in GR,

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{\Omega}_{\text{geodetic}} &= +2\vec{w}_{Source} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right) + \frac{3}{2}\vec{v}_{GPB} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right) \\ &= \frac{3}{2}\vec{v}_{GPB/Source} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right) + \frac{7}{2}\vec{w}_{Source} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right) \end{aligned}$$

(which last anomalous term depending on the arbitrary PPN system may be dropped since it does not appear in the truly measurable quantity according Ref. 15, p211), a preferred frame effect arises in

$$\vec{\Omega}_{\text{PF}} = -2\vec{w}_{Source/PF} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right)$$

Now for an extended body of mass M such as a planet fully within the domain of our privileged frame, we were of course free to replace for any elementary point mass m entering in the composition of this body, w_{Source} by a single w_{CM} in the decomposition we started from, where w_{CM} stands for the planet center of mass speed and will factorize when summing over all point masses contributions. Not only are we free to do so but we also must do so to eventually obtain after summing up, the well known GR geodetic term expected from such extended body:

$$\vec{\Omega}_{\text{geodetic}} = \frac{3}{2}\vec{v}_{GPB/CM} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{M}{r_{CM}} \right)$$

But then we also obtain a preferred frame term only depending on the speed of our body center of mass relative to the preferred frame:

$$\vec{\Omega}_{\text{PF}} = -2\vec{w}_{CM/PF} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{M}{r_{CM}} \right)$$

Eventually, we get no gravitomagnetic term depending on our body angular momentum at the contrary to the GR case where terms involving the actual speeds of the point sources relative to each others inside the body produce an angular momentum contribution to $\vec{\Omega}$ (Ref. 15, p104). Hence, we have a Preferred frame Post Newtonian effect that comes in place of the Lense-Thirring precession or "the dragging of inertial frames" usually interpreted as a genuine coupling in GR between the spins of the earth and gyroscope (By the way, the highly non trivial issue of deviation from geodesics for a spinning body in general relativity is also avoided if the body angular momentum does not source gravity). Therefore if there is such domain of a privileged frame encompassing our earth, its rotation can have no effect on a Gravity Probe B gyroscope axis which means no frame dragging. In place, various preferred frame effects can occur depending on how actually moves our planet Center of Mass relative to the preferred frame and these effects might even change in time, appear or disappear depending on the actual position of all the moving preferred frame domain frontiers defined by the discontinuities if these are indeed drifting in time.

b) Preferred frame effects phenomenology

It is instructive to compare our DG preferred frame effect to the preferred frame effect that arises in the Parameterized Post Newtonian formalism, a general framework making it easier to classify alternative theories of gravity according their predictions:

$$\vec{\Omega}_{\text{PF}} = \frac{1}{4}\alpha_1 \vec{w}_{PF} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{m}{r} \right)$$

Following Ref. 15, p209, for an earth orbiting satellite, the dominant effect comes from the solar term (the source is the sun) leading to a periodic angular precession with a one year period, with amplitude:

$$\delta\theta_{\text{PF}} \leq 5.10^{-3''}\alpha_1$$

Thus completely negligible according to the PPN formalism given the experimental limit $\alpha_1 < 4.10^{-4}$. Then DG just appears as a huge $\alpha_1 = -8$ (it is also straightforward to show that $\alpha_3 = -4$) theory so one should wonder why we still take serious the possibility of detecting these preferred frame effects with GPB and also in other classical tests of GR which up to know were able to constrain very strongly the α_i parameters. The answer is simply that we expect the preferred frames to depend on local changing conditions such as the position of various propagating discontinuities delimitating several domains with different $B(t) = -A(t)$

evolutions. So we suspect that various preferred frames effects that did not show up before might suddenly manifest themselves and be huge even in famous classical tests such as the secular change in perihelion position and geophysical tests in a very unexpected way for the experts. Some might even have already been discovered, but considered too unlikely to be taken serious, or too much in contradiction with other precision test results, have been hidden under the carpet or classified by scientists working for military black programs.

For GPB we have two possible preferred frame effects:

$$\vec{\Omega}_{\text{sun}} = -2\vec{w}_{\text{sun}/PF1} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{M_{\text{sun}}}{r_{\text{sun}}} \right)$$

and

$$\vec{\Omega}_{\text{earth}} = -2\vec{w}_{\text{earth}/PF2} \times \vec{\nabla} \left(\frac{M_{\text{earth}}}{r_{\text{earth}}} \right)$$

Where we have taken into account the fact that the earth and the sun might not be in the same domain in which case there would be two preferred frames, PF1 and PF2 in our problem. So we have to investigate several cases:

- First the case where PF1=PF2 is attached to the center of our galaxy. Then the main effect is the solar one with an amplitude $\delta\theta_{\text{PF}}$ approaching $0.02''$ depending on the velocity of the sun relative to this frame. It would be even greater for a preferred frame attached to the CMB, if the CMB actually follows the global motion of our present universe clusters (which might not be the case according to recent studies such as Ref. 105). The prediction for a GPB gyro West Est (counted positive from West to Est) drift is illustrated over one year for the case of a preferred frame attached to the center of our galaxy in Figure 1, showing the dominant one year periodic drift and the two subdominant 1.6 hour (GPB orbital period) periodic ones. $t=0$ is the spring equinox time. The global quasi linear behaviour on a limited period of up to six months around $t=0$ might well mimic the GR frame-dragging but the ambiguity must disappear once the full year data are considered. The mathematica plot does not allow to resolve the rapid 1.6 hour periodic oscillations and one should not pay attention to the seemingly chaotic behaviour of the curve but only to the smoothly varying upper and lower limits. On a short period of time, the rapid oscillation would even give a contribution on both North-South and Est-West directions slightly but significantly shifting the expected geodetic effect, and mimicking a frame-

dragging effect but would disappear integrated over a complete year.

- In case PF1=PF2 is the sun restframe, the previously dominant sun term obviously vanishes. The earth term then produces a small periodic drift of the gyros with a GPB orbit period modulated by a term depending on the velocity of the earth relative to the sun.
- In case PF1=PF2 is the earth restframe, the sun yields a small effect comparable to the sun geodetic effect and the earth term vanishes.
- In case PF1 is the earth restframe and PF2 the sun restframe, there are no preferred frame effects. Since DG also predicts the same geodetic effect as GR, the only difference that remains between the two theories in this case is the absence of frame-dragging, implying that we should see no drift at all in the West Est direction.

Eventually, the preferred frame effects are only significative for frames associated with very large spatial domains such as our galaxy, large scale structures or the universe as a whole. But even in those cases we have only periodic oscillations, which effects cancel upon integration over an integer number of periods.

c) Experiments

Lunar Laser Ranging did not highlight frame-dragging so far. Although there were recent claims by Ciufolini that frame-dragging effects due to the rotating earth have been already evidenced at the 10 percent level of accuracy in an analysis exploiting the LAGEOS satellites data and indirectly in the binary pulsar PSR 1913+16, these are complicated analysis with undedicated data which sources of systematical effects may not be under total control so that it was more commonly believed that only the dedicated Gravity Probe B experiment measurement could hopefully give us the final answer. The frame dragging but also most possible preferred frame effects were a priori well reachable given the experimental accuracy ($5.10^{-4}''/\text{year}$) of the GPB experiment designed to measure for the first time gravitomagnetism isolated from other Post-Newtonian effects. However, GPB encountered unexpected systematical effects orders of magnitude larger than the GR predictions the experiment was designed to probe. So even after the final announcement by the GPB collaboration that the GR frame dragging was eventually discovered at five standard deviations from the null result, there is still place for doubt all the more since:

- The preferred frame effect of Figure 1 described above might also mimic the GR frame-dragging (it has almost the same amplitude) for a limited period of less than six monthes.

- What was the probability for the GPB team to get, even on a single gyroscope, and even at an early stage of the analysis where not all systematical effects had been fully understood and corrected, the West Est drift presented in a poster conference in April 2007 (Ref. 35) totally compatible with zero (at most 0.1 mArcsec/year) and 160 times less than the one GPB eventually published in Ref. 36 (that this zero drift was not putted by hand in the plot and could indeed be interpreted as zero frame dragging at this time was confirmed to me by email by F Everitt, physicist leader of the GPB team)? What kind of conspiracy could have produced such extremely unlikely compensation between huge systematical effects?
- If at a given time a local discontinuity was encompassing the earth but not the sun, the local earth preferred frame did not allow any significant preferred frame effect to be detected as we explained above. If more recently, the discontinuity has drifted and reached an equipotential surrounding a much larger domain including the sun and the earth, we might witness the sudden appearance of associated preferred frame effects described above. If the drift took place during the GPB data taking then GPB gyros could have registered the succession of the two regimes, and this would have left the experimentalists rather perplexed and awfully confused.
- The existence of discontinuities even allows to further speculate along the possibility that the gravitational field of an extended object such as a planet be obtained in its vicinity by combining elementary microscopic gravific masses fields resulting in exactly the same predictions as in GR: frame dragging and geodetic effect, while sufficiently far away from the planet to cross its surrounding discontinuity, the $B=-1/A$ field considered in this section would kick in implying no more frame dragging outside. Then the GPB probe crossing the frontier defined by such drifting discontinuity also would have resulted in a succession of two regimes.

XIII. $B=-A$. THE COSMOLOGICAL FIELD

A $B=-A$ isotropic and spatially homogeneous gravitational field can only depend on time. But even if we did not impose the $B=-A$ condition, the requirement that both forms of the field be spatially homogeneous and isotropic enforces spatial flatness! In the global preferred coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$, we already derived the equation satisfied by the $B=-A$ field in vacuum. Now, including the source terms that follow from the SM and $S\tilde{M}$ source actions extremization, for the single remaining degree of freedom $A(t)$, we get:

$$3A \left(-\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} \right)^2 \right) - \frac{3}{A} \left(\frac{\ddot{A}}{A} - \frac{3}{2} \left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A} \right)^2 \right) = n\pi G (A^2(\rho - 3p) - \frac{1}{A^2}(\tilde{\rho} - 3\tilde{p})) \quad (20)$$

The right hand side perfect fluid source term is just $\sqrt{g}T - \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}T_{g \Rightarrow 1/g}$ obtained by the extremization of the usual SM and $S\tilde{M}$ actions where the fields are dynamical except the $B=-1/A$ fields obtained in a previous section. The covariant energy momentum conservation equations deriving from these actions can be written: $T^{\mu\nu}_{;\nu} = 0$ and $\tilde{T}^{\mu\nu}_{;\nu} = 0$. They result in the evolution laws $\tilde{\rho} = 3\tilde{p} \propto 1/\tilde{A}^2$ and $\rho = 3p \propto 1/A^2$ in the radiative eras while $\tilde{\rho}$ and $\tilde{p}$ vary as $\propto 1/\tilde{A}^{3/2}$ and p as $1=A^{3/2}$ in the cold eras ($p = \tilde{p} = 0$). Therefore, in the radiative eras (if the two sides could be hot at the same time which is not necessarily the case) the source terms vanish and the evolution of the universe is simply driven by its self interaction. In the cold eras (if the two sides could be cold at the same time which is not necessarily the case) the source term varies as $(A^{1/2} - A^{-1/2})\rho_0$ where ρ_0 is presumably the common positive density the two conjugate sides started from.

The trivial $a(t)=1$ stationary solution describes a self conjugate world. A perturbation to this stationary solution, probably occurred for the birth of times to take place and see a couple of conjugate universes start evolving from $a(0)=1$. We are now looking for these less trivial evolution laws and solutions in some particular ranges for the scale factor $a(t)$ ($A(t)=a^2(t)$). When $a(t) \approx 1$, the source vanishes to first order even in case we are in a cold universes scenario and vanishes exactly for hot universes. The solution in both cases is (from now on, non dimensional time units are used).

$$A \approx 1 \Rightarrow \ddot{A} = \frac{\dot{A}^2}{A} \Rightarrow A \propto e^t \Rightarrow a \propto e^{t/2} \quad (21)$$

We notice that $a(t) \approx 1$ implies $t \approx 0$.

As long as both remain hot, the conjugate worlds have simple evolution laws in the particular ranges $a(t) \ll 1$, $a(t) \gg 1$. Indeed, the scale factor evolution is then driven by the following differential equations:

$$a \ll 1 \Rightarrow (1/\dot{a}) = 0 \Rightarrow a \propto 1/t \text{ where } t < 0, \quad (22)$$

$$a \gg 1 \Rightarrow \ddot{a} = 0 \Rightarrow a \propto t \text{ where } t > 0, \quad (23)$$

If one or both are evolving in a cold era, there is a dominant source term determined by the content of the side with greater scale factor. The differential equations read:

$$a \ll 1 \Rightarrow (1/\ddot{a}) = \frac{-n\pi G\rho_0}{6} \Rightarrow a \propto \frac{-12}{n\pi G\rho_0} \frac{1}{t^2} \quad \text{where} \\ t < 0, \quad (24)$$

$$a \gg 1 \Rightarrow \ddot{a} = \frac{-n\pi G\rho_0}{6} \Rightarrow a \propto \frac{-n\pi G\rho_0}{12} t^2 \quad \text{where} \\ t > 0, \quad (25)$$

Of course we can check that $t \rightarrow -t$ implies $1/t^2 \rightarrow t^2$, $1/t \rightarrow t$ but also $e^t \rightarrow e^{-t}$ thus $A \rightarrow 1/A, B \rightarrow 1/B$ when t reverses for all our solutions i.e. remarkably, we have $A^1(-t) = A(t)$. The conjugate background is therefore obtained by time reversal. Two opposite times joined each over at $t=0$. The existence of a time reversal conjugate universe was also suggested a long time ago in Ref. 28. But here time reversal does not mean going backward in time anymore. As shown in Figure 2, reversing time twice can never make you reappear in the past in a given side of the universe. Not only our universe can be accelerated thanks to the $1/t^2$ solution (which translates into a t^2 evolution in standard comoving coordinates) without any need for a cosmological constant or dark energy component, not only can it also decelerate in a standard model (with no cosmological constant) way thanks to the t^2 solution (which translates into a $t^{2/3}$ regime in standard comoving coordinates) but it is flat without inflation and gets rid of the big-bang singularity at $t=0$. The $1/t$ and t radiative eras solutions respectively translate into e^t and $t^{1/2}$ evolutions in standard comoving coordinates while the exponential solution near $t=0$ translates into a "freely coasting" one, $a(t) \propto t$. Strangely enough, cosmic data seem to favour a global transition as shown in Figure 3 (red square) to the new solid line evolution with reversed time arrow while the Pioneer anomaly suggests a recent local transition to the dashed line evolution (Figure 3). Indeed, if the two sides exchanged their scale factor regimes at the standard time t_0 of the so called "turn around redshift", so that on our side the cosmological field switched from $a^2(t)$ to $\frac{a^4(t_0)}{a^2(t)}$ then, provided the arrow of time also reversed (that it started to flow backward is mandatory otherwise we would have measured contraction instead of expansion!!), we have in standard cosmological time coordinate the succession of two expanding regimes: $t^{2/3}$ then t^2 and this would perfectly mimic the LCDM story. This surprising scenario, even in the DG framework, requires very strong evidences for us to admit it, but since many cosmologists believe that the evidence for LCDM is already compelling, let's keep open minded... By the way, figure 3 also opens the way to conceive a cyclic evolution of our universe.

We can also notice that the coordinate system where $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \text{diag}(-1, +1, +1, +1)$ defines two fundamental scales or constants of nature. The first one

is the speed of light $c=1$ in this system. On the second one, $a(t=0) = 1$, depends the speed of the absolute time marked by clocks of the background metric. Considered as fundamental constants both are for the time being arbitrary but measurable.

We expect no suppression of the background effects here as in GR in the vicinity of a massive object. But we shall show in a forthcoming section why atoms and planetary systems typical sizes and periods are affected in the same way so that it is not possible to locally detect any effect of the cosmological background on planet trajectories from our reference rods and clocks point of view. Only the comparison of atomic periods with free photons periods, i.e. the redshift, can allow us to probe the cosmological expansion anywhere.

A striking and very uncommon feature is that for two sides of the universe evolving simultaneously in a radiative era, the evolution of the scale factor is driven by the gravitational interaction between the conjugate sides of the universe corresponding to the two forms independently of their matter and radiation content. Also in the cold era, probing the flatness or the variations of the expansion rate of our universe should no longer allow us to draw any conclusion about its content except in case among the three possible solutions (expanding, contracting and static in the true time), one side does not choose a single one everywhere, but instead is spatially divided into many domains delimited by discontinuities, with different evolution regimes of $A(t)$ depending on local density perturbations. This discussion will be reopened in a next section.

XIV. B=A PERTURBATIONS: GRAVITATIONAL WAVES

a) The Perturbative Solutions

The proper times read:

$$d\tau^2 = A(r, t) [d\sigma^2 - dt^2]$$

$$d\tilde{\tau}^2 = A^{-1}(r, t) [d\sigma^2 - dt^2]$$

The expressions will be simpler if we adopt the dynamical variable $h(r, t)$ defined by $A = e^{h(r, t)}$ In vacuum we get

$$\Rightarrow \square h(r, t) = \frac{\text{Tanh}(h)}{2} (h'^2 - \dot{h}^2)$$

having massless plane wave solutions:

$$h(r, t) = \sin(Et - \vec{p}\vec{r}); |\vec{p}| = E$$

The nonlinear term on the right hand side of the $h(r, t)$ differential equation vanishes for any propagating $h(r-t)$ or $h(r+t)$ but not for a superposition of such functions. For instance, the superposition of an outgoing (retarded) and ingoing (advanced) spherical waves with

the same frequencies is a standing wave producing a nonzero nonlinear term which can act as a source term. Indeed, though on large scales the averaged $h'^2 - \dot{h}^2$ vanishes, on small spacetime scales relative to the wavelength, the Zitterbewegung of $h'^2 - \dot{h}^2$ may have been the perturbation needed to start a non stationary evolution of the background, i.e. for the birth of a couple of time reversal conjugate universes which scale factors evolved as shown in the previous section. Note that such nonlinear effects are also efficiently reduced by the Tanh (h) factor for small h. The basic small perturbation solution is thus a plane wave:

$$A(r, t) = e^{sin(Et - \vec{p}\vec{r})}; |\vec{p}| = E$$

b) The Binary Pulsar Decay

We now demonstrate that these waves can be responsible for the decay of the binary pulsar. We follow Weinberg's computation of the power emitted per unit solid angle and adopt the same notations to obtain the same energy lost through our gravitational waves radiation by the binary pulsar as in GR in good agreement with the observed decay of the orbital period. The Lagrangian satisfies:

$$-n\pi GL = \sqrt{g}R + \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}R_{g \rightarrow 1/g} = 3Cosh(h)(h'^2 - \dot{h}^2) + 6(Sinh(h))(\Delta h - \ddot{h})$$

The conserved Noether current being

$$t_{\mu\nu} = \frac{\partial L}{\partial(\partial^\mu h)}\partial_\nu h - \eta_{\mu\nu}L - \partial^\rho \left(\frac{\partial L}{\partial(\partial^\mu \partial^\rho h)} \right) \partial_\nu h + \frac{\partial L}{\partial(\partial^\mu \partial^\rho h)} \partial_\nu \partial^\rho h$$

we obtain

$$t_{00} = \frac{1}{-n\pi G}(3Cosh(h)(h'^2 - \dot{h}^2) + 6Sinh(h)\Delta h)$$

Thus for any propagating solution h(r-t) or h(r+t):

$$t_{00} = \frac{1}{-n\pi G}(6Sinh(h)\Delta h \approx 6h\Delta h = 6h\ddot{h})$$

The approximation being for weak h(r,t) fields.

The radial momentum component of our gravitational wave energy momentum tensor reads:

$$t_{r0} = \frac{6}{-n\pi G}Cosh(h)h'\dot{h} \approx \frac{6}{-n\pi G}h'\dot{h}$$

We have used the genuine energy-momentum tensor derived from the Noether theorem which is not the pseudo-tensor of GR. It exploits the global Lorentz invariance of our flat spacetime theory.

So we have all in hands to compute the energy radiated by the small h(r,t) field from the binary pulsar. The field is solution of $6(\Delta - \partial_0^2)h(r, t) = n\pi G\delta(r)\delta(t)$ when excited by a dirac impulse $\delta(r)\delta(t)$. Again, as for the B=-1/A case we want to determine n that insures the compatibility condition in the static case: h(r)=2U(r) where U(r) would again be solution of $\Delta U(r) = 4\pi G\delta(r)$. This requirement is of course mandatory to insure that in both B=-A and B=-1/A sectors, the coupling between gravity and mass is the same! Thus now n equals 48, the energy carried by the field h(r,t) is positive and our Lagrangian for gravity in the B=-A sector was

$$L = \frac{-1}{48\pi G}(\sqrt{g}R + \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}R_{g \rightarrow 1/g})$$

For any extended non relativistic source δT_μ^μ (remember that our single equation only involved tensor traces) the solution is the "retarded potential":

$$h(x, t) = 2G \int d^3x' \frac{\delta T_\mu^\mu(x', t - |x - x'|)}{|x - x'|}$$

Replacing by the expression of our wave solution,

$$h = \sum_{\omega, k} h(\omega, k) e^{i(\omega t - kr)} + h^*(\omega, k) e^{-i(\omega t - kr)}$$

$$\langle t_{r0}(\omega, k) \rangle = \frac{-1}{8\pi G} \langle h' \dot{h} \rangle_{\omega, k} = \frac{1}{4\pi G} \omega^2 |h(\omega, k)|^2$$

allowing to get the total power emitted per unit solid angle in the direction of k:

$$\frac{dP}{d\Omega}(\omega, k) = r^2 \langle t_{r0}(\omega, k) \rangle = r^2 \frac{1}{4\pi G} \omega^2 |h(\omega, k)|^2 = \frac{G}{\pi} \omega^2 |\delta T_\mu^\mu|^2(\omega, k)$$

Then following Weinberg, we use $T_{0i}(k, \omega) = -\hat{k}^j T_{ji}(k, \omega)$ and $T_{00}(k, \omega) = \hat{k}^i \hat{k}^j T_{ij}(k, \omega)$ (where $\hat{k}$ is the unit vector in direction of the vector k), assume that the source radius is much smaller than the wavelength $1/\omega$ to write $T_{ij}(k, \omega) \approx -\frac{\omega^2}{2} D_{ij}(\omega)$ to obtain in terms of the moment of inertia Fourier transforms $D_{ij}(\omega)$:

$$\frac{dP}{d\Omega}(\omega, k) = \frac{G\omega^6}{4\pi} (\hat{k}_i \hat{k}_j \hat{k}_l \hat{k}_m + \delta_{ij} \delta_{lm} - 2\hat{k}_i \hat{k}_j \delta_{lm}) D_{ij}^*(\omega) D_{lm}(\omega)$$

The next step is to do the integral over solid angle

$$P = \left(\frac{1}{15} (\delta_{ij} \delta_{lm} + \delta_{il} \delta_{jm} + \delta_{im} \delta_{jl}) + \frac{1}{3} \delta_{lm} \delta_{ij} \right) G\omega^6 D_{ij}^*(\omega) D_{lm}(\omega)$$

$\delta_{ij}D_{ij}$ terms do not contribute for a rotating body and we get

$$P = \frac{1}{15}G\omega^6 [2D_{ij}^*(\omega)D_{ij}(\omega)] = \frac{1}{15}G\omega^6 8D_{11}^2(\omega)$$

For a rotating body with angular speed Ω , equatorial ellipticity e , moment of inertia I in the rotating coordinates, $\omega = 2\Omega$, $D_{11}(\omega) = \frac{eI}{4}$ and the radiated power reads:

$$P = \frac{8}{15}64G\Omega^6 e^2 \frac{I^2}{16} = \frac{32}{15}G\Omega^6 e^2 I^2$$

We find that an extra factor three eventually is needed to get the same lost total power $3P$ as in General Relativity. We interpret this as a strong indication that the h fields exist in 3 kinds. Though it is not obvious at first sight which kind of symmetry is involved here, the analogy with the three mesons π^+ , π^- , π^0 , is attractive. These are Lorentz scalars just as the field Φ we may have defined by $g_{\mu\nu} = \Phi \eta_{\mu\nu}$ and even though these are massive while DG fields are massless, we shall investigate later how our fields might acquire mass.

For the $B=-A$ wave perturbation we just computed, we of course assumed that the background metric is η as we always did. One might wonder why now the $B=-A$ field does not include the homogeneous cosmological solution $B(t)=-A(t)$ we got in the previous section i.e why we didn't even try to find solutions for the total field about η with conjugate elements:

$$A_{tot}(r, t) = A(t)e^{h(r,t)}; \tilde{A}_{tot}(r, t) = A^{-1}(t)e^{-h(r,t)}$$

The reason is that the source term is of course still the same that we wrote for the cosmological differential equation which reduces to the dominant term $A^{1/2}(\rho_0 + \delta\rho)$ in the cold eras in presence of a perturbation $\delta\rho$, since $A \gg 1$ in the present universe. Thus keeping the dominant terms, the $B=-A$ differential equation in this case is:

$$3A\left(\frac{A''}{A} - \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{A'}{A}\right)^2 + 2\frac{A'}{Ar} - \frac{\ddot{A}}{A} + \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\dot{A}}{A}\right)^2\right) = A^{1/2}(\rho_0 + \delta\rho)$$

Hence our perturbation $\delta\rho$ is damped by a huge $A^{1/2}$ cosmological factor as a source for gravitational waves. Therefore the gravitational waves we dealt with when computing the decay of the binary pulsar are not at all perturbations of the cosmological field $B(t)=-A(t)$. They are actually perturbations of the η field which was also a trivial solution of our cosmological equations, a static self conjugate one !

But the needed factor three strongly suggests the existence of two additional independent simultaneously propagating solutions: the ones we could have computed in exactly the same way,

assuming that not only η can play the role of the background but also our conjugate cosmological solutions themselves for a couple of new fields (thus new genuine degrees of freedom) of the $B=-A$ kind on top of them. For the time being let's only investigate a perturbative solution for such new fields $h_A(r, t)$ and $h_{\tilde{A}}(r, t)$. What we mean is that on the geometric side of the action, we have three independent fields : about non dynamical homogeneous $A(t)\eta$ we have the field and its conjugate:

$$g_A = A(t)e^{h_A(r,t)}\eta; \tilde{g}_A = A(t)e^{-h_A(r,t)}\eta$$

and we will solve for the dynamical $h_A(r, t)$ (we omit tensor indices for the sake of readability). About non dynamical $\tilde{A}(t)\eta$ the conjugate fields are:

$$g_{\tilde{A}} = \tilde{A}(t)e^{h_{\tilde{A}}(r,t)}\eta; \tilde{g}_{\tilde{A}} = \tilde{A}(t)e^{-h_{\tilde{A}}(r,t)}\eta$$

and we will solve for dynamical $h_{\tilde{A}}(r, t)$ and about η the conjugate fields are:

$$g_1 = e^{h(r,t)}\eta; \tilde{g}_1 = e^{-h(r,t)}\eta$$

Eventually, our understanding is that any distribution of matter can source the $B=-1/A$ field as we explained in previous sections but can also source independent $h(r, t)$, $h_A(r, t)$ and $h_{\tilde{A}}(r, t)$ perturbation waves. The total action for undamped gravitational waves would read:

$$I_g - \int (\sqrt{g}T_{SM}^{\mu\nu}g_{\mu\nu} + \sqrt{\tilde{g}}\tilde{T}_{SM}^{\mu\nu}\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu})d^4x \quad (26)$$

Where $g_{\mu\nu}$ here involves the three independently dynamical $B=-A$ fields we need to compute: g_1 , g_A and $g_{\tilde{A}}$. The action must be extremized with respect to independent variations of these three fields to get their differential equations. Since g_1 , g_A and $g_{\tilde{A}}$ are combined together as prescribed in section 10.1 resulting in a quasi Minkowskian field, they will obviously satisfy the same equations with no damping factor hence will contribute to the same amount of the decay thus the needed factor 3.

c) Phenomenological Implications

Conjugate waves are in dotted line in Figure 4. For instance the red dotted line involves

$$e^{-h_A(r,t)} = e^{h_A(-r,-t)} = e^{sin(-Et + \vec{p}\vec{r})}$$

which has a negative frequency but is still propagating on the same side of the $B=-A$ cosmological field as $e^{h_A(r,t)}$ in undamped solid red line in Figure 4. It also has a reversed momentum, so that the discrete symmetry involved here is space and time reversal $(r,t$ to $-r,-t)$.

It's important to understand how the DG framework allows us to overcome instability issues. There is no real instability issue for the damped waves because the negative energy side of the damped wave in blue dotted line is propagating in the conjugate side of the universe where it can only meet negative energy fields from our side point of view. The issue is only a priori serious for the negative energy side of fields, as the red dotted line wave, propagating on our side of the universe. We have two possibilities to interpret the negative frequency conjugate waves for the undamped waves: the first possibility to consider is to deny any physical role to be played by this conjugate form because it is not another degree of freedom but just the other side, the negative energy side, of a regular object, the two sided (or Janus) red wave. From the point of view of the source mass which carries positive energy, it is only coupled to a positive energy h or h_A or $h_{\bar{A}}$ respectively in black, red and blue plain lines for the undamped waves, the only degrees of freedom that remain after eliminating all the conjugate fields during the extremization procedure. Of course, for the negative energy sides (dotted lines) of all those field any interaction with (coupling to) a positive energy side (plain line) of another field or any other positive energy field should be forbidden i.e. interaction would only be allowed between for instance red waves which are both in plain lines or both in dotted lines. However, may be any negative energy wave in dotted line can be associated with an annihilation operator of a positive energy state in second quantization and then be given the right to propagate and interact with any kind of positive energy waves. In this case, it may be interpreted as a negative energy going backward intime equivalent to a positive energy antiwave going forward intime hence an antiparticle following the Feynmann interpretation.

We have considered here the interaction between matter fields on our side, here the matter of our free falling pulsar, and the h , h_A , $h_{\bar{A}}$ fields which also carry the same sign of the energy. Our understanding is that although these matter fields are confined to our side of the universe they were able to source gravitational waves also in the background η and conjugate universe. This confirms that the coupling is indirect. This is not so disturbing because any point mass sources a $B=-1/A$ field which can be feeled on both sides of the universe so that when this mass is moving, for instance in rotation as the pulsar about its companion star, this $B=-1/A$ field follows this motion of the mass on both sides (and probably so does a field discontinuity) so even though we have matter (the star) on one side only, we have the corresponding gravific mass on both sides (and also in η between) and it is actually these gravific masses that source the three $B=-A$ field waves! Hence we have the gravific shadow of the pulsar at the same time on the

other universe side interacting with the conjugate side $h_{\bar{A}}$ field waves, both carrying again the same sign of the energy. Notice that this new understanding implies that the Standard Models matter and radiation fields contributing to $T^{\mu\nu}$ and $\tilde{T}^{\mu\nu}$ cant actually play the whole of their dynamics in this new action (26) for the $B=-A$ wave fields because the source action in it does not specify the geodesics of which order two tensor fields among the three possible ones these are following. This means that in order to describe the free fall of Standard Model fields (and interactions with each others) in the total external and non dynamical metric fields they actually propagate in, the needed action was the one we used in the last section to get the equation (20) satisfied by the cosmological $B(t)=-A(t)$ background (and damped gravitational waves). We could have written it explicitly:

$$I_g + \int (\sqrt{g}L_{SM} + \sqrt{\tilde{g}}L_{\tilde{SM}})d^4x \quad (27)$$

Where g stands for the dynamical cosmological field $B(t)=-A(t)$ and its damped perturbations about η and all SM and $\tilde{SM}$ fields are also dynamical. This also means that the physics behind the action (26) we have eventually built for the $B=-A$ undamped wave fields is similar to the physics we investigated behind the $B=-1/A$ fields in that in both cases we only describe the generation of gravity from the sources and not how matter in turn falls in the gravitational field. There is a difference however: as we have seen there is a real exchange of energy and momentum between $B=-A$ field waves and their sources which was not the case for the $B=-1/A$ fields.

The main difference as opposed to the GR case is that our gravitational wave is found to propagate pure scalar modes: $-g_{00} = g_{11} = g_{22} = g_{33} = e^h$. The wave clearly affects all spatial directions in the same way so that no interferometer will be able to detect it. To see this we can for instance adopt the experimentalist proper time as our new time coordinate t' and in this new coordinate system the only non vanishing field perturbation elements are $h_{11} = h_{22} = h_{33}$ depending on t' and the direction of propagation z . The Riemann tensor elements we need to characterize the observational effects of our wave are R_{0i0j} with only non vanishing elements in the small h approximation appropriate for a wave, $R_{0i0i} = \frac{1}{2}\ddot{h}_{ii}$. Hence we have the same effect on any arm of an interferometer whatever the propagation direction of the wave.

The h field once quantized is expected to generate a new gravitational propagated interaction in addition to the Schwarzschild non propagated solution we obtained in the previous section. We cannot add its potential to the Schwarzschild one since this would severely conflict with observations except, may be, if the

$B=-A$ solution is quantized with another Planck constant h_G much larger than the one used to quantize electromagnetic interactions. Indeed, it was pointed out by J.M Souriau that the planetary periods in the solar system are Fibonacci multiples of an approximate 30 days period (see Ref. 56), which we interpret in the framework of our quantum gravity with huge gravity quanta exchanges (see last sections and Ref. 57 with references therein). Then postulating a suitable energy cutoff for the virtual gravitons (DG itself is a suitable framework to generate such a cutoff as we explain in a next section) at distances smaller than the corresponding threshold the force can be made negligible. Following this way of thinking an extra contribution to gravity might only arise beyond at least interstellar distances (this was also postulated in Ref. 111) since no deviation from Newtonian gravity was observed at smaller distances. At smaller distances the extra interaction would thus exhibit a kind of asymptotic freedom. Notice that the cutoff would only apply to virtual gravitons, not the real ones participating in the binary pulsar gravitational radiation.

An even simpler alternative proposal becomes possible in case the fields are understood to acquire mass and we may even identify our field to be that of pion like particles. Indeed, in this case the Yukawa potential e^{-mr}/r makes the interaction a very short distance one. Then, because its coupling constant is G , its potential is completely negligible as compared to the nuclear interaction ones taking place at the same scales. On the other hand, adding a mass term is possible without introducing any new dynamical degree of freedom as is unavoidable when one adds massive gravitons in GR so our result for the power emitted through gravitational waves radiation should not change. Following this way of thinking it is also tempting to speculate about the validity of our wave equations at the nuclear scale with another coupling constant much higher than G to account for the Yukawa interaction though nowadays the latter is rather understood to be an effective description, QCD being the accepted fundamental theory for the strong interactions.

XV. GRAVITY AND THE QUANTUM: STRONG THEORETICAL MOTIVATIONS FOR DG FIELD DISCONTINUITIES

Genuine discontinuities are completely banned from modern physics. Indeed the derivation of all our fundamental interactions differential equations and conservation laws can only follow from the postulated actions invariance under various fundamental symmetries provided there are no field discontinuities. For example, the absence of discontinuities belong to the set of mandatory conditions for the Noether Theorem to be valid so even the local conservation of energy and

momentum is not in principle granted anywhere we would encounter a field discontinuity. However, there are strong clues that at a fundamental level field discontinuities should be taken very serious. We know that an extremely enigmatic process, discontinuous and non local, the collapse of the wave-function, is one of the fundamental postulates of Quantum Mechanics and all modern physics of course must respect the rules of QM just because Nature was found to behave according to these rules (even the non-local essence of the collapse is now very firmly established by many beautiful Quantum Optics experiments). It is important to realize that QM describes physical phenomena by two very distinct sets of rules. Let us stress this.

The first set of rules drives the continuous spacetime evolution of various field solutions of the fundamental differential propagation equations of the fields (Klein - Gordon, Dirac...) which can also be understood as local conservation equations and can also describe the interactions between all the fundamental fields once various local Gauge Symmetries are demanded.

The second set of rules was completely unexpected and very disturbing because it seemed to incredibly ignore all the beloved principles underlying the first set: these are the strange projection that mathematically describes the QM collapse and the Planck-Einstein relations, $E = h.f$, both completely unfamiliar to all the rest of physics. Both are discontinuous and non local in essence! Many physicists were indeed soon very dissatisfied with QM and Einstein himself believed that a more fundamental theory were to be found, also because QM is fundamentally undeterministic. This hope seems to be now completely given up just because we now know for sure that any such more fundamental theory underlying QM, a so called hidden variable theory, would have to be explicitly non local and most physicists prefer QM as it is (a set of rules that should not too much be taken serious thus a positivist interpretation rather than a realistic one) rather than trying to build a new framework with a set of explicitly non-local and discontinuous rules and principles drastically different from everything else we were used to think about seriously when constructing classical theories. Yet my conviction is that discontinuous fields and non local interactions are absolutely mandatory if one would really want to elucidate the origin of the as well discontinuous and non local rules of QM (and hopefully compute the value of the Planck constant h from more fundamental space-time parameters). So, from this point of view, it should actually be considered as an incredible advantage to have a new theoretical framework in which discontinuities are natural and necessary and not a drawback as most theoretical physicist would think nowadays.

The initial motivation for a theory such as Dark Gravity was not at all to stage a priori shocking new rules such as non local interactions and field discontinuities but the very constraining principles of the theory led to it and eventually this is unhoped-for. At a more fundamental level the two sets of rules we found in QM, one continuous and local and the other discontinuous and non local will hopefully emerge from the structure of the DG theory which admits both a sector of usual propagated interactions but also field discontinuities and a non local sector for gravity. This makes it a dream theory not only to unify QM and gravity but more importantly to really explain where the QM strange discrete and non local rules come from and derive them.

Why are field discontinuities naturally expected in DG ? Just because the theory follows from a new treatment and understanding of spacetime discrete symmetries, and therefore its fundamental equations admit two time reversal conjugate solutions to describe the background (cosmological type solutions) for instance. Now because time reversal can occur a priori anywhere, there is no reason why a single of these two solutions should be valid everywhere on our side of the universe i.e there is no reason why the solution on our side should be $a(t)$ (or $a^{-1}(t)$) everywhere and should be $a^{-1}(t)$ (resp $a(t)$) everywhere on the conjugate side. Instead, we naturally expect the universe to be divided in spatial zones where different solutions were chosen. For instance there might be an expanding solution on our side in the solar system (and the conjugate contracting solution on the conjugate side) replaced by a contracting solution outside the solar system (and the conjugate expanding solution on the conjugate side). Of course this implies a genuine discontinuity of the background field at the frontier between the two zones at which a genuine time reversal occurs and the conjugate solutions are exchanged.

XVI. THE PIONEER EFFECT

a) *The Pioneer Effect: Strong Observational Motivation for DG Field Discontinuities*

The so called Pioneer anomaly arose as an anomalous drift in time of the radiowave frequency received from both Pioneer 10 and 11 as compared to reference clocks on earth (Ref. 29). The anomalous drift was found constant over more than 10 years and from 40 to 60 AU

$$\frac{\dot{f}}{f} = (5.6 \pm 0.9)10^{-18}/s$$

including in the error all systematical sources of uncertainties. Since all possible systematical origins investigated by Anderson and collaborators (Ref. 29) were excluded or found very unlikely to account for the Pioneer anomaly, there have been increasing evidence that it was of fundamental physics origin until recent

years when we have seen the efforts of several research teams attempting through detailed simulations and publications to convince us that the Pioneer anomaly was merely due to an asymmetrical radiation of the spacecrafts. I will address these allegations at the end of this section to show why these appear groundless to me.

The Pioneer anomaly is often accompanied by irritated disbelief of gravity experts which is not surprising given that for GR the Pioneer anomaly is a fatal one. Indeed, not only the sign of the shift is opposite to what we would have expected from a background effect but moreover the best effort in GR to melt together a background metric with a Schwarzschild metric is the McVittie metric (see Ref. 50 and references therein):

$$d\tau^2 = -\frac{1 - \frac{Gm}{2ra(t)}}{1 + \frac{Gm}{2ra(t)}} dt^2 + (1 + \frac{Gm}{2ra(t)})^4 a^2(t) d\sigma^2 \quad (28)$$

Where $a(t)$ can be absorbed by a coordinate transformation $ra(t) \rightarrow r$ so that the background is completely suppressed except in the spacetime g_{ti} elements where its effect is at a much lower level than in the reported anomaly magnitude. In the combined DG solution, there is superposition without suppression:

$$d\tau^2 = -e^{-\frac{2Gm}{r}} a^2(t) dt^2 + e^{\frac{2Gm}{r}} a^2(t) d\sigma^2 \quad (29)$$

While in such $A(t)=-B(t)$ background, photons keep unaffected, the reference atomic periods contract or expand resulting in an apparent cosmological red or blue shift. Therefore the Pioneer photons periods should also appear shifted with respect to atomic clock references due to the $B=-A$ background but due to their very small time of flight, the effect is very tiny. At best it would result in the good sign uniformly changing shift but with a rate too low by a factor $\frac{v}{c}$ to account for the reported anomaly showing up from the Pioneer spacecrafts data. However we are well motivated to keep searching for a Background effect solution

because of the strange coincidence $\frac{\dot{f}}{f} = 2 \frac{1}{11.10^9 \text{ years}} \sim 2 \frac{a}{a'} \equiv 2H_0$ at a roughly 15 percent confidence level coming from both the uncertainty in the directly measured Hubble parameter H_0 and in the effect.

Several authors have argued that, because of its weakness, the Pioneer anomaly seen as such a time dependent metric effect (due to the lack of any fundamental theory to account for it the issue is always examined from a phenomenological point of view), a clock acceleration rather than a mere acceleration, would actually entail no contradiction with the four classical tests of General Relativity since the trajectories are unperturbed (Ref. 53, 54 and references therein). At the contrary, all theories appealing to extra accelerations

to produce a Doppler effect in order to explain the Pioneer anomaly are in serious conflict with recent tests of the outer planets trajectories in the solar system. An exception may be a modification of the r dependence of space-space metric elements having a very little influence on almost circular planet trajectories but accelerating significantly radial Pioneer like trajectories as proposed in Ref. 90 (see also Ref. 95). But this is a very ad-hoc and fine-tuned proposal.

For significant effects to appear in DG we are led to consider the case where the emitter and receiver are not in the same background which happens if somewhere between the earth and the spacecraft there is a discontinuity of the background. Of course, light is trivially not affected by conformal metrics ($a(t)$ or $a^{-1}(t)$) have no effect when $d\tau = 0$) therefore light wave lengths and its propagation are a fortiori not sensitive in any possible ways to the presence of background discontinuities. Then if we imagine two identical clocks exchanging light signals from both sides of the border line where we have a discontinuity, they can compare the speed of time in the two zones, one zone where the background metric field element is $a(t)$ and the other where it is $a^{-1}(t)$. The frequency shift one clock will see comparing the frequency of the other clock with its own can be computed easily because on one side:

$$d\tau^2 = \frac{1}{a^2(t)}(dt^2 - d\sigma^2) \quad (30)$$

which yields for a clock at rest ($d\sigma^2 = 0$) there (suppose on earth):

$$dt_{Earthclock} = a(t)d\tau \quad (31)$$

while for a clock at rest on the other side (suppose Pioneer is there):

$$d\tau^2 = a^2(t)(dt^2 - d\sigma^2) \quad (32)$$

yielding

$$dt_{Pioneer} = \frac{d\tau}{a(t)} \quad (33)$$

This obviously implies that the Pioneer clock frequency will drift in time as compared to our earth clock. But then shouldn't the period of the Pioneer clock have been suddenly rescaled by a huge $a^2(t)$ factor when the spacecraft crossed the discontinuity. Not necessarily if time reversal and exchange of the conjugate fields only occurred at a recent time t_0 so that in the Pioneer zone the background field started an evolution of the kind

$$d\tau^2 = \frac{a^2(t)}{a^4(t_0)}(dt^2 - d\sigma^2) \quad (34)$$

rather than (32) while on earth (30) remained valid. Then for our Pioneer and Earth clocks in two zones

exchanging the roles of metric conjugate solutions (30) and (34), from $dt_{Earthclock} = a(t)d\tau$ and from (34), $dt_{Pioneer} = \frac{a^2(t_0)}{a(t)}d\tau$.

Fortunately, the Pioneer effect is instructive: it tells us that clocks periods are not instantaneously rescaled by a huge $a^2(t)$ scale factor that would have followed from (30) and (32) when crossing a discontinuity but rather the much smaller rescaling

$$dt_{Earthclock} = dt_{Pioneer} \frac{a^2(t)}{a^2(t_0)} \quad \text{following from (30)}$$

$$\text{and (34) which absolute effect, } f_{Pioneer} = f_{earth} \frac{a^2(t)}{a^2(t_0)}$$

may be just implied a very small correction to the probe speed hardly distinguishable and identifiable to an anomaly given those probably much larger implied by the thrusters during manoeuvres, at the contrary to the continuous frequency drift in time, genuine acceleration of Pioneer clocks relative to our earth clocks, the anomalous:

$$\frac{\dot{f}}{f} = 2H_0 = 4.8 \cdot 10^{-18} s^{-1} \quad (35)$$

where we have used the expression $H_0 = \frac{\dot{a}}{a}$ for the Hubble parameter in conformal coordinates which is easy to check. This result is remarkably compatible with the one that was measured, $\frac{\dot{f}}{f} = (5.6 \pm 0.9) 10^{-18} / s$ when analyzing the Pioneer spacecraft radiowaves. Therefore, we are tempted to conclude that there must have been a discrete jump from $\frac{a(t)}{a(t_0)}$ to $\frac{a(t_0)}{a(t)}$ in the background field between us and Pioneer so that the effect could only start to be seen after the crossing of this frontier by the spacecraft. Within the error bars the jump (see the steep rise up of the effect in 29) could not have been better evidenced than it was around 15 AU in 1983 by Pioneer 11. This extraordinary evidence, the perfect expected signature for a background discontinuity is the fact that convinced me that such discontinuities, a priori naturally expected in DG are actually real and have observational consequences. Indeed, up to now nothing else apart from this kind of very particular shift in time can account for the Pioneer anomaly without conflicting with many other precision tests of gravity in the solar system and the main possible systematical effect, an anisotropic radiation from the spacecraft, can only account for a small fraction of the effect as I will argue later.

b) Drifting Clocks? Really?

The data acquisition system of the Pioneer probes is detailed in Ref 29 page 8. We learn that: "To ensure that the reception signal does not interfere with the transmission, the spacecraft has a turnaround transponder with a ratio of 240/221. The spacecraft transmitter local oscillator is phase locked (Phase Lock Loop) to the up-link carrier. It multiplies the received

carrier frequency by the above ratio and then retransmits the signal to earth." The PLL data acquisition mode clearly rules out our interpretation of the Pioneer anomaly and explains why the drifting of the Pioneer spacecrafts clocks (at the contrary to ground clocks) was never considered nor investigated anywhere else. Indeed, the PLL method insures that the downlink signal could not be sensitive to any drifting of on board clocks because these are slave clocks fully synchronized to the up-link frequency: typically such a PLL has an oscillator working at 240 times the up-link frequency and this oscillator signal frequency is digitally divided by 240 in order to be continually compared to the uplink one, any deviation being counter-reacted to keep the oscillator output locked on 240 times the up link signal frequency. This frequency is afterwards divided by 221, which again must be done digitally with a digital counter able to select only one cycle every 221 to generate the downlink carrier.

The analog frequency multiplier is may be an interesting alternative solution to consider because an analog $V=240/221$ might have hopefully introduced the required background drifting factor $a(t)$ according to the necessary ElectroMagnetic extension of DG developed in the following main section. But we unfortunately must give up this possibility because an analog frequency multiplication by V would have made the result sensitive to any possible drift in time of this analog signal V and therefore would not have been tolerated given the required precisions for the probes to complete their program i.e. explore the gravitational environment in the solar system up to a limit never before possible (we are reminded in Ref 29 that the Pioneers were mainly designed to be high accuracy celestial mechanics experiments).

Eventually, if the probes had been at rest with respect to the earth resulting in no Doppler effect, the comparison of the received downlink carrier frequency at the DSN (on earth) to the current uplink transmitter frequency which was performed there by the Doppler extractor, would merely have been, in the closed loop mode, a comparison of the emitters frequencies at a round trip delay interval which was about 3 hours and a half when the anomaly started to manifest itself (when the probes were at 15 AU from the earth) and has reached beyond 20 hours in the latest years of the mission when the anomaly was still observed. This also ruins any hope to explain the anomaly as the result of a drift in time of the clock on earth at the time of the reception relative to the clock on earth at the time of the emission. Indeed, the anomaly was also there for instance at the time when the round trip delay was about 8 hours, and during this period, even though the reception and emission of a given radiowave most of the time could not be performed by the same station on earth (there are three ground DSN complexes

respectively near Madrid/Spain, Goldstone/ California, Canberra/Australia separated by approximately 8 time zones), we could not have the Australia station clock accelerated by an $a(t)$ factor with respect to the Spain one, itself accelerated by the same factor with respect to the California one, itself accelerated by the same factor with respect to the Australia one (again but at one complete day interval)... This is obviously because our theoretical understanding of the drifting of clocks in the background does not allow arbitrary integer powers $a^n(t)$ factors to apply between clocks!

c) *The case for a fraud*

Eventually our theoretical proposal to ideally explain the manifested anomaly could only work in case the anomaly was detected in data acquired in the open loop mode (such data was also recorded on tape as we learn from page 9 in Ref 29) and not in the closed-loop mode tracked by phase lock loop hardware. Indeed, in the open mode, the local on board Pioneer oscillator frequency is used on the down-link and it is free to drift as implied by the background $a(t)$ driving factor. However, still according to Ref 29, the analysis that revealed the Pioneer anomaly was performed on closed-loop mode data exclusively so is this a total dead end? At this level of our investigation several serious questions remain to be answered:

- From our discussion above we realize that the open loop mode is the only one to be sensitive to effects such as those that unavoidably arise when not all clocks are submitted to the same background or not in the same way. Such question is one of the most important ones in our quest for a satisfying understanding of gravity and in particular it is a well known open question even in GR. So is it really conceivable that the theorists and gravity experts who designed the Pioneer experiment totally missed the interest of being able to perform tests in the open loop mode? Difficult to believe! Anyway, the experimentalists would not have missed such effect even if it was there in the open loop mode data only.
- If theorists were aware about the incredible fundamental interest of tests in the open mode, were these actually feasible in practice given the poor intrinsic stability of free quartz oscillators eligible on board of the Pioneers? Indeed, we are reminded many times in Ref 29 (in pages 30 and 31 for instance) that what made the program (accuracy tests of gravity in the solar system) possible was among other features (such as the spin stabilization of the spacecrafts), the impressive performances of the hydrogen Masers at each station to which all clocks were synchronized, insuring Allan variances of the order

of 10^{-12} for a 1000s Doppler integration time for the S-band frequencies of the Pioneers. Given that within a year one can have thousands independent single measurements with duration 1000 seconds, the above stability of the Pioneer S band frequencies allowed to estimate in Ref 29 page 31 the corresponding contribution to the systematical error, a contribution 3000 times less than the reported total systematical error on the anomaly. This means that the Pioneer anomaly could have been evidenced as well with frequencies 3000 times less stable than the ones discussed in Ref 29 i.e. a free oscillator frequency multiplied to 2.29 GHz in the spacecraft with stability better than a 9 Hertz deviation (4 parts per 10^9) for a 1000 seconds integration time would have successfully done the job. This represents a stability of better than 10^{-4} per year which for a quartz oscillator was not at all unrealistic: the quartz aging amounts to 0.5 ppm per year and the required stability over 1000 s implies temperature variations controlled to less than one degree Celcius according to Ref 91. It's essentially the extremely stable environment of deep space (chemically neutral, negligible pressure, humidity, vibrations and temperature variations as well as free fall) that would have insured the as well extreme stability of the quartz at relatively low efforts. We also noticed that some of the most important discoveries that improved Crystal Quartz oscillators performances were published in 1974 (SC cut) and 1976 (BVA) so just a few years after the Pioneers launch while such or equivalent technologies were certainly developed many years in advance in military US labs since the military issue of the race to high performance clocks is obvious.

Thus eventually not only the open loop test was extremely attractive from a theoretical point of view and well within the technical possibilities in the early seventies but it could also have been used in alternance of short runs with the closed loop mode.

- An important fundamental discovery potentially means a technological military supremacy in the short term. No doubt that the Pioneer anomaly as we understand it could have been such a discovery as it was requiring a complete refunding of the theory of gravity. What was the probability during the cold war for such a discovery to be shared with other countries? I think vanishingly small!
- The case for a scientific fraud is almost perfect, necessarily a fraud because to convert open loop data for which the Doppler effect is one way into closed loop data for which the Doppler effect is two ways one had to introduce by hand in the ODFILE shared with independent scientific teams, half of

the Doppler effect carefully taking into account motions of the DSN at emission, which apparently was not performed perfectly given two additional annual and diurnal anomalies also found in the data and discussed in Ref 29 page 41 (most probably due to errors in the navigation programs' determinations of the direction of the spacecraft's orbital inclination to the ecliptic according to the authors)!

But let's keep open minded to a less compromising possibility: if some malfunction of the closed loop mode was soon discovered after Pioneer 10' launch (yet we are being told that the hardware on board of Pioneer 11 was the same at launch one year later), the engineers in fault (a serious fault since it was potentially jeopardizing all the scientific program) might have discreetly converted the open loop mode into closed loop mode data, just not to be charged for that...

d) Can an asymmetrical radiation explain the Pioneer anomaly?

The very simple reasons why an asymmetrical radiation from the spacecrafts cant alone explain the Pioneer anomaly were repeatedly detailed in almost all Anderson's publications. Even in the latest one (Ref 30), he does not adhere to the view published almost at the same time by his colleague Turyshev from the same lab who claims that according to recent thermal simulations an asymmetrical radiation can account for the anomaly. Not only such simulations are intrinsically obscure, but the results published by independent teams are conflicting: for instance in Ref. 93 it is found that the asymmetrical radiation contribution to the anomaly can only be significant provided there were an aperture anomaly of the louvers while nothing such is clearly stated in the recent Turyshev (Ref. 92) publication. Also the fraction of the anomaly explained by asymmetrical reflexion off the spacecraft's body and antenna of the IR light radiated by the RTGs is much less in Ref. 93 (as expected) than according to Ref. 92.

At last, it's not difficult to exploit the temperature maps published in Ref 92 to compute the radiated powers from all faces knowing their emissivities and to check in this way and as i did in Ref 94, that their final results dont add-up. Indeed, one easily finds that the alleged contribution to the anomaly due to the spacecraft main body asymmetrical radiation is only tenable provided it's the totality of the power radiated from the back face projected onto the z direction, that was reflected from the antenna (no absorption nor radiation in free space) and back did not intercept again the main body!

XVII. EFFECTS OF DISCONTINUITIES

a) Effects on solar system outer planets orbital periods

The Pioneer anomaly in our framework is obviously a Local Position Invariance ("position in time")

violation so the simple superposition of the background and perturbation readable in DG's solution might be in conflict with the usual tests of LPI in time constraining variations of the gravitational constant G at a much lower level than H_0 . These tests were performed in the inner part of the solar system. We shall reconsider this issue later after a careful study of the behaviour of an atom in the DG background field to prove that if planet trajectories and our local reference atomic rods and clocks are in the same background there is no detectable effect at all, and therefore no conflict with constraints on the time variation of G . We are mainly concerned here with the effect on the outer solar system trajectories with respect to our local clocks if these are not in the same background. We find that the expected apparant effect of reduction of the outer planet period is too small to be detected since the outer planet trajectories were not monitored by accurate Doppler or Laser Ranging methods but simply by following their visual position in the sky. By far, the best precision on the pericenter precession according to Ref. 80 were a 0.036 Arcsec/century for Jupiter to be compared with the 0.0024 Arcsec/(10years) expected in DG from 1997 to 2007 if, as we can suspect, there was a single discontinuity of the background between the earth and Jupiter during that period implying that the Jupiter orbit and our Earth clocks were not in the same background.

b) *Light and Discontinuities*

Remind that photons are not sensitive to an homogeneous background $B=-A$ field whether continuous or not, except the possibility that might be given to them to jump to the conjugate side of the universe thanks to a discontinuity understood as a genuine switch. Then their wave lengths should be shifted when jumping from one side of the universe to the other by the potential difference $2GM/rc^2$ implied between the emitter side where the feeled gravitational potential is $-GM/rc^2$ and the receiver side where the feeled gravitational potential is the opposite GM/rc^2 . Hence in this case it is rather a discontinuity of the feeled $B=-1/A$ field that would lead the game. We suspect that such gravitational wavelength shift of CMB photons transferred from one side to the conjugate one through discontinuities might have contributed to or might even have been responsible for most CMB fluctuations since the order of magnitude expected for such shifts corresponds to typical temperature fluctuations in the CMB: a few 10^{-5} . Indeed, the dominant potentials are typically those from galaxy clusters and the gravitational redshifting effect of such potentials was even recently measured to be in good agreement with GR expectations for nearby clusters (Ref. 19). The order of magnitude of the adimensional potential GM/rc^2 is generally a few 10^{-5} which is not a surprise since we expect $GM/rc^2 \approx (v/c)^2$ and we know

the typical galaxy velocities relative to the CMB to be 1000 km/s.

c) *Matter and Discontinuities*

For matter, a discontinuity represents a potential barrier that might produce caustic like effects when matter is trapped along the discontinuity forming matter rings or shells. The seemingly time dependent flux of Ultra High Energy cosmic rays as a consequence of a discontinuity drifting in time in the vicinity of the Earth is also an interesting possibility if some of these particles originate somehow at the discontinuity.

d) *Cosmological Implications*

The Pioneer effect also tells us that because all clocks in the universe did not have exactly the same history, this could eventually lead to huge redshift anomalies: frequency deviations even between identical clocks relatively closed to each other i.e. not at cosmological distances from each other. Because such anomalies were not observed we must conclude that on the long term, particularly on cosmological times, all clocks have experienced almost the same relative elapsed time in regime $a(t)$ and $a^{-1}(t)$ on average. This in turn is only possible provided discontinuities such as the one responsible for the Pioneer effect are themselves moving, drifting everywhere probably cyclically.

According to this new understanding, the effect of the background on local rods might have reversed many times and even periodically so that integrated along the total duration of a cosmological path, its impact is not trivial. In other words, photons emitted from distant SNs might have propagated with their periods relative to local clocks alternating between a t^2 regime and $1/t^2$ regime. The amount of time spent in the two different regimes should then determine the long term behavior and the expected Hubble diagram parameters.

e) *Discontinuities and LENR Phenomena*

We expect instantaneous boosts of massive particles crossing the potential barrier implied by $a(t)/a(t_0)$ and searched for such impressive signatures in the so-called Low Energy Nuclear Reactions. This fascinating phenomenology is explored at the end of our article Ref. 4.

f) *The Pseudo Black Hole Horizon*

Our exponential solution tells us that there is no more BH horizon in DG. However a test mass approaching the Schwarzschild radius of a massive body is propagating in the background and perturbation superposition:

$$d\tau^2 = \frac{1}{A(r)} A(t) dt^2 - A(r) A(t) d\sigma^2 \quad (36)$$

But for a gravitational field such that the $A(r)$ term "crosses" the background term we locally get $g_{00} = 1 = \tilde{g}_{00}$, the only matrix element of the gravitational field that a test mass at rest ($d\sigma = 0$) reaching this radius could feel: then we see no reason why this local crossing of the total "feeled" conjugate metrics would not be a necessary and sufficient condition to allow the switch to operate the transfer of the test mass to the conjugate universe. As well as a genuine black hole horizon this mechanism would account for the absence of thermonuclear bursts when matter falls down into BH candidates.

g) *Drifting Discontinuities?*

However, depending on the actual values taken by $A(r)$ and $A(t)$, it may happen that no particular r_0 eventually allows the crossing $A^1(r_0)A(t) = 1$. Instead, we could have $A^1(r_0)A^1(t) = 1$ but this crossing can only occur provided the background jumps from $A(t)$ to $1/A(t)$ at r_0 , a discontinuity believed to be at the origin of the Pioneer anomaly as explained in the previous section. To avoid further speculations at this point we may stick to the minimal view that discontinuities just occur to maintain connections (crossings) between conjugate metrics or, in other words, surfaces where the total felted gravitational "potential" vanishes (or reaches a minimum in absolute value). Then, interestingly, because of the temporal evolution of $a(t)$, r_0 should propagate to maintain:

$$e^{Gm/r_0(t)} = a(t) \quad (37)$$

Over a negligible timescale compared to the universe age and in the weak field approximation, the propagation time $t_2 - t_1$ from r_1 to r_2 is given by:

$$H_0(t_2 - t_1) = \phi(r_2) - \phi(r_1) \quad (38)$$

where $\phi(r)$ stands for the gravitational potential at r . The immediate consequence of this is that the discontinuities are expected to scan very rapidly regions of weak gravitational fields and spend much more time where the gravitational fields are the strongest i.e. in the vicinity of matter where we should find them most of the time.

We find that a discontinuity in the solar system would take 26000 and 9 years to travel through the solar and earth potentials respectively i.e. from vanishing potential at infinity to the potential reached at the surface of the objects. The Pioneer effect seems to tell us that the discontinuity was at around 12.5 A.U from the sun in 1983, the time when Pioneer 11 detected the very steep rise up of the effect. It follows that it must have reached the Jovian potential well and started to fall inside it in 1997 while it will reach the earth potential in 2104. It is thus now already falling in the potential wells of Jupiter and the outer planets Saturn, Uranus and Neptune, which might be correlated with the unexplained activity

of Saturn's satellite Encelade and perturbed magnetic field of Uranus.

Recently a Bubbling behaviour accompanied by ripples visible in the hot gas of the Perseus cluster has been reported by Chandra Ref. 39. We interpret this as the first evidence for a periodic path of a gravitational discontinuity which in turn produces our scalar (under rotation in a plane perpendicular to the direction of propagation) longitudinal gravitational wave ripples rather than sound waves as interpreted in Ref. 39. The Bubbling frequency is also the gravitational waves frequency which can be computed accurately knowing the measured wavelength (approximately 11kpc) and the GWs speed which is the speed of light. One obtains that the frequency is just 2^{49} times lower than 475 cycles per second, the frequency corresponding to B-flat above middle C and the corresponding period is roughly 30000 years which compares very well with the time needed by the discontinuity to travel across the gravitational potential (from infinity to the surface of the star) of a typical star as is our sun. Therefore 30000 years is a good estimation of the time needed for a gravitational discontinuity travelling through the almost flat potential of a galaxy to scan the gravitational potential of the majority of stars in the galaxy (only a minority of white dwarf stars have much larger surface potentials). This seems to indicate that when most of the stars surfaces have been reached by the discontinuity, an instability makes the discontinuity bounce somewhere in the deepest potential zone near a galaxy center to initiate a 30000 years return.

h) *Discontinuities and boundary conditions*

When the discontinuity reaches the vicinity of a planet or star, the isopotential is roughly a spherical surface surrounding the object. An isopotential where we find a discontinuity or a crossing of the two forms of the metric has an other interesting effect: because it acts as a boundary for a spatial domain, the asymptotic decrease of local field perturbations at infinity required by the Gauss theorem is a condition which may not be possible to fulfill anymore, so that the finite field value at the boundary might behave as a central effective source mass. This mechanism might create the illusion of a dark several billion solar masses object with huge effects on stellar dynamics in the central arcsecond of our galaxy as reported in Ref. 55.

XVIII. GENERAL EQUATIONS OF MOTION: TOWARD THE UNIFICATION OF GRAVITY AND ELECTROMAGNETISM

With the metric in our usual isotropic form, the free fall equations of motion read

$$\frac{d^2 r}{dp^2} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{A'}{A} \left(\frac{dr}{dp} \right)^2 - \left(\frac{d\theta}{dp} \right)^2 \left(\frac{A'}{2A} r^2 + r \right) - \left(\frac{d\phi}{dp} \right)^2 \sin^2 \theta$$

$$\left(\frac{A'}{2A} r^2 + r \right) + \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right)^2 + \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \frac{dr}{dp} \frac{dt}{dp} = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2 \phi}{dp^2} + \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \frac{d\phi}{dp} \frac{dt}{dp} + 2 \left(\frac{A'}{2A} + \frac{1}{r} \right) \frac{dr}{dp} \frac{d\phi}{dp} + 2 \cot \theta \frac{d\theta}{dp} \frac{d\phi}{dp} = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2 \theta}{dp^2} + 2 \left(\frac{A'}{2A} + \frac{1}{r} \right) \frac{dr}{dp} \frac{d\theta}{dp} - \sin \theta \cos \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{dp} \right)^2 + \frac{\dot{A}}{A} \frac{d\theta}{dp} \frac{dt}{dp} = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2 t}{dp^2} + \frac{B'}{B} \left(\frac{dr}{dp} \right) \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right) + \frac{1}{2} \frac{\dot{B}}{B} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{d\phi}{dp} \right)^2 \frac{\dot{A}}{B} r^2 \sin^2 \theta$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{dr}{dp} \right)^2 \frac{\dot{A}}{B} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{d\theta}{dp} \right)^2 \frac{\dot{A}}{B} r^2 = 0$$

With $d\theta = 0, \theta = \pi/2, \theta$ is not anymore a dynamical variable, expliciting the spatial and temporal parts : $A(r,t) = A(r)a^2(t)$, $B(r,t) = B(r)a^2(t)$ where $B(r) = 1/A(r)$ stands for our time independent Schwarzschild solution.

$$\frac{d^2 r}{dp^2} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{A'}{A} \left(\frac{dr}{dp} \right)^2 - \left(\frac{d\phi}{dp} \right)^2 \left(\frac{A'}{2A} r^2 + r \right) + \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right)^2$$

$$+ 2 \frac{\dot{A}}{a} \frac{dr}{dp} \frac{dt}{dp} = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2 \phi}{dp^2} + 2 \frac{\dot{A}}{a} \frac{d\phi}{dp} \frac{dt}{dp} + 2 \left(\frac{A'}{2A} + \frac{1}{r} \right) \frac{dr}{dp} \frac{d\phi}{dp} = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2 t}{dp^2} + \frac{B'}{B} \left(\frac{dr}{dp} \right) \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right) + \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{d\phi}{dp} \right)^2 \frac{A}{B} \frac{a\dot{a}}{a^2} r^2 + \left(\frac{dr}{dp} \right)^2$$

$$\frac{A}{B} \frac{a\dot{a}}{a^2} = 0$$

In our privileged frame, light propagation is obviously not sensitive to the scale factor evolution. In the following we are mainly interested in the $a(t)$ leading terms influencing typical sizes and times of non relativistic bound systems. So we work with slow velocity approximated equations. We integrate the second equation after dividing it by $d\phi/dp$

$$\frac{d}{dp} \left[\ln \left(\frac{d\phi}{dp} \right) + \ln A + \ln a^2 + 2 \ln r \right] = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d\phi}{dp} \propto \frac{1}{Aa^2 r^2}$$

In the small speed approximation we can neglect the $(a(t)dr/dt)^2$ terms and after dividing by dt/dp the third equation integration leads to

$$\frac{d}{dp} \left(\ln \frac{dt}{dp} + \ln B + \ln a \right) = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{dt}{dp} \propto \frac{1}{aB}$$

The first equation in the small speed limit and using $\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right) = -\frac{\dot{a}}{a} \frac{dt}{dp}$ gives

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left[\frac{dt}{dp} \frac{dr}{dt} \right] \frac{dt}{dp} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right)^2 + 2 \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r} \left(\frac{dt}{dp} \right)^2 = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \left[\ddot{r} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r} \right] + \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} + 2 \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r} = 0$$

Therefore

$$\ddot{r} = -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r} \approx -\frac{Gm}{r^2} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r}$$

Using $\frac{dt}{dp} = \frac{1}{aB}$ to eliminate dp also gives $\dot{\phi} = \frac{B}{Aa r^2}$

The effect of the expansion on light or gravitationally bound system or any hyperbolic trajectory can of course only be probed with respect to the effect of expansion on an electromagnetically bound system: the reference atomic sizes and periods.

The equations of motion of any body of charge q and mass m in a gravitational field and electric potential field $V(r,t)$ are the one written above which already include in the gravitational field the effect of a local static gravitational potential and the scale factor evolution and must now be corrected for an extra electric acceleration $[d^2 x^\mu / dp^2]_{EM} = \frac{q}{m} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\rho A_\nu - \partial_\nu A_\rho) \frac{dx^\nu}{dp}$

where $A_\mu = (V(r,t), 0, 0, 0)$. Explicitly

$$\left[\frac{d^2 r}{dp^2} \right]_{EM} = \frac{q}{m} \frac{V(r,t)'}{Aa^2(t)} \frac{dt}{dp}$$

$$\left[\frac{d^2 \phi}{dp^2} \right]_{EM} = 0$$

$$\left[\frac{d^2 t}{dp^2} \right]_{EM} = \frac{q}{m} \frac{V(r,t)'}{Ba^2(t)} \frac{dr}{dp}$$

The $d\phi/dp$ equation is thus integrated as in the purely gravitational case to give the same result. We now take it for granted that $V(r,t)$ on its own side also includes the effect of expansion and shall show later that $V(r,t) = a(t)V(r)$ where $V(r)$ stands for the usual electrostatic potential.

We first perform the integration of

$$\frac{dt}{dp} \frac{d}{dp} \left(\ln \frac{dt}{dp} + \ln B + \ln a \right) = \frac{q}{m} \frac{dV}{B(r)a(t)dp} \quad (39)$$

or defining $u = B(r)a(t) \frac{dt}{dp}$:

$$u \frac{d}{dp} (\ln u) = \frac{q}{m} \frac{dV}{dp} \quad (40)$$

hence now $dt/dp = \frac{1}{a(t)B(r)} \left(\frac{q}{m} V(r) + 1 \right)$ and in the case of atomic energy levels $dt/dp \approx \frac{1}{a(t)B(r)}$. Replacing as before the first equation simplifies and eventually we have the two equations of motion including all effects :

$$\ddot{r} = \frac{q}{m} V'(r) \frac{B}{A} \left(\frac{q}{m} V(r) + 1 \right) - \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r}$$

$$\approx \frac{q}{m} V'(r) - \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r}$$

$$\dot{\phi} = \frac{B}{Aa r^2} \left(\frac{q}{m} V(r) + 1 \right) \approx \frac{B}{Aa r^2}$$

where the approximate results are given in the case of atomic energy levels.

We can now interpret these results.

- The time evolution of ϕ for an atom tells us that the characteristic period of a clock behaves as $a(t)$. Let us write this $dt_{clock} \propto a(t)dt$. Since $d\tau \propto a(t)dt$, the time given by physical clocks is just the proper time.

Analyzing the period of a distant Supernova radiation with respect to such a clock, it is straightforward to check that in this time coordinate, it appears redshifted by an accelerated t_{clock}^2 (resp decelerated $t_{clock}^{2/3}$) scale factor in case $a(t) = 1/t^2$ (resp $a(t) = t^2$). This result is most easily obtained by a change of variable from the preferred time t to t_{clock} . Under this transformation the expression of the background field metric which was

$$d\tau^2 = (1/t^2)^2(dt^2 - d\sigma^2) \quad (41)$$

becomes

$$d\tau^2 = dt_{clock}^2 - t_{clock}^4 d\sigma^2 \quad (42)$$

so the cosmological phenomenology is just given by the scale factor $a(t_{clock}) \propto t_{clock}^2$ while $a(t_{clock}) \propto t_{clock}$ corresponds to the exponential regime of $a(t)$.

- We find that the $a(t)$ dependency of r and ϕ for a bound system do not actually depend on the nature of the bounding force but rather on the radial speed $\dot{r}$ only. This means that for circular orbits there is no way to see the effect of expansion by studying circular or small excentricity planet trajectories (with respect to our reference atomic standards). Our assumption that $V(r, t) = a(t)V(r)$ was a crucial one to obtain this result. Had $V(r, t)$ been static, we would have obtained an $a(t)$ dependency in the final electric acceleration but not the gravitational one, a dead end since this would have led to effects usually referred to as variation of the constant G effects well constrained at the level of a percent of the Hubble factor (notice however that $\dot{\phi}$ behaves as in the standard picture detailed in Ref. 50, hence there is nothing really new as for the characteristic time periods and energy levels). In the preferred coordinate system the atomic and gravitationally bound systems are only subjected to the tiny effect of $-\frac{\dot{a}}{a}\dot{r}$ relative to the unaffected light wavelengths. In the physical observer clocks coordinate system all are submitted to the same expansion effects except for the tiny friction effect.
- The $H_0\dot{r}$ acceleration must be compared with H_0c needed to account for the Pioneer anomaly if it could be interpreted as an acceleration. It is roughly

3.10^4 smaller so that obviously it could not have been detected by solar system spacecrafts up to now. Because $\dot{r}$ vanishes on a full period no advance of perihely effect can be seen. But on the long term a variation of the excentricity might be searched for with foreseeable long term effects on our earth climate. On the short term, because planets and satellites radial speeds are so small in the solar system $H_0\dot{r}$ is certainly too small to be detected since it doesn't lead to an integrative effect.

We can now justify the crucial $V(r, t) = a(t)V(r)$ assumption. This result is obtained when one realises that in DG the equations of the $h(r, t)$ field are not only the gravitational waves ones but could also describe the generation of the electromagnetic or other interaction field with the appropriate coupling constant of course. Indeed $h(r, t)$ satisfies quasi linear wave equations e.g. for instance in the static case, the equation satisfied by $h(r)$ is just the Poisson equation so $h(r)$ might be identified to $V(r)$ multiplied by an appropriate factor to insure that $h(r)$ remains adimensional. In other words, we suggest the existence of another $B = -A$ field which diagonal components $B = e^{h(r, t)}a^2(t) = -A$ would involve the EM four-vector potential. It's easy to identify a four-vector of interest because one can always write $g^{\mu\nu} = A_\alpha^\mu A_\beta^\nu \eta^{\alpha\beta}$ in terms of a vielbein field A_α^μ from which we can define the four-vector A^μ taking, in the static electrostatic case the value : $A^\mu = A_0^\mu = (\frac{1}{\alpha}e^{\alpha V(r)/2} a(t), 0, 0, 0)$ in the preferred frame where an extra factor α comes in again to insure that our potential has the required dimension for an electromagnetic potential four-vector. Therefore we could replace $V(r, t)$ by $a(t)\frac{1}{\alpha}e^{\alpha V(r)/2}$ hence $V(r)$ by $\frac{1}{\alpha}e^{\alpha V(r)/2}$ and $V(r)$ by $\frac{V'(r)}{2}e^{\alpha V(r)/2}$ in our above equations to get:

$$\begin{aligned} \ddot{r} &= \frac{q}{m} \frac{V'(r)}{2} e^{\alpha V(r)/2} \frac{B}{A} \left(\frac{q}{m\alpha} e^{\alpha V(r)/2} + 1 \right) - \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r} \\ &\approx \frac{q}{2m} V'(r) - \frac{1}{2} \frac{B'}{A} - \frac{\dot{a}}{a} \dot{r} \\ \dot{\phi} &= \frac{B}{Aa\alpha^2} \left(\frac{q}{m\alpha} e^{\alpha V(r)/2} + 1 \right) \approx \frac{B}{Aa\alpha^2} \end{aligned}$$

Where we have used the strong α where typically $\frac{q}{m\alpha} \ll 1$ and weak field approximation $\alpha V(r) \ll 1$. Notice that the unexpected factor $1/2$ to $V(r)$ is here not a real issue since it can be reabsorbed in the redefinition of the EM coupling constant. Thus our crucial assumption that the potential entering in our equations brought the needed $a(t)$ factor is now justified and we by the way realise that this simple road toward the unification of gravity and electromagnetism made possible by the $B=-A$ DG sector is necessary to avoid being in conflict with accurate tests constraining the

variation of G ! However for strong fields and/or strong q/m a new kind of electromagnetic nonlinear effects are expected !

XIX. MASS, COSMOLOGICAL CONSTANT TERMS, DIVERGENCES

Since one of our main motivations for DG was to avoid an epicyclic construction, cosmological constant terms are a priori forbidden in our framework unless these are unavoidable from a fundamental particle physics point of view. Thus, the question arises whether we should expect this kind of contribution to our gravitational sources from either symmetry breaking or vacuum quantum fluctuations.

It was shown in Ref. 1 that a left-handed kinetic and interaction Lagrangian can satisfactorily describe all known physics except mass terms which anyway remain very problematic in modern physics. This strongly supports the idea that the right handed chiral fields are not on our side : the most straightforward way, as explained in Ref. 1 to explain maximal parity violation observed in the weak interaction. According to this idea, there would be no fundamental massive fields and mass would always be effective as is the mass of a photon propagating in a transparent medium. In particular we would like to give up the idea that mass may be generated by a symmetry breaking mechanism based on the interaction with an extra field as is the Higgs field. Therefore we are well motivated for trying to investigate the possibility of a vacuum ether which would be responsible for generating the effective masses of the fundamental massless fields propagating through and interacting with this medium. Of course work is needed to build the postulated ether and new mass generating mechanisms but we will start to show in a forthcoming section why it is clearly easier to follow this line of thinking in our framework. Of course one then avoids vacuum energy contributions from spontaneous symmetry breaking.

Now let us investigate quantum fluctuations. One usually assumes that there is a cut off at the unification scale or at the Planck scale. According to Ref. 112, if care is taken to regularize the UV divergent integrals in a Lorentz invariant way, only massive fields (mass m) vacuum quantum fluctuations contribute to a source term in the Einstein equation and this is a cosmological constant term. Thus our main hope is to completely avoid such contributions if our fundamental fields are only massless as we explained earlier.

However may be could we live more easily with huge vacuum quantum fluctuation cosmological constant terms than we can in standard model cosmology. Indeed, one important result we got is that whatever its value the source term enters our cosmological scale factor solutions $a(t)$ in such a way that it only defines a particular time scale

$T = \sqrt{\frac{-12}{n\pi G(\rho_{vac} - 3p_{vac})}}$, the threshold (t must be $>> T$) for the validity of our $a(t) << 1$ and $a(t) >> 1$ solutions. Thus there remains only one serious issue: is the vacuum fluctuations contribution to $\rho_{vac} - 3p_{vac}$ finite ? We could also rely on Planck scale physics to get finite vacuum fluctuations contribution but our framework also seems to come with its own interesting possibilities to be explored.

For instance, if the barrier between the two conjugate worlds can be jumped over by particles above a given energy threshold, then QED loop divergences hopefully might cancel thanks to the positive and negative energy virtual propagators compensation. Such reconnection might take place through allowing particles to jump from one form to the conjugate one presumably through discontinuities where the conjugate forms meet each other.

Alternatively, we already saw that the time reversed wave taken at $-t$, $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(-t)$ may well describe an anti wave. But if we follow our first possible interpretation the wave has a negative energy and is on our side. We didn't allow it to couple to positive energy waves because it is a conjugate form but if for some reason (let us keep open minded), above a given energy threshold, the direct and conjugate forms flip and exchange their roles and if this can occur for any kind of wave, since propagators for any virtual interaction (electromagnetic, weak or strong) boson exchange are opposite for opposite energy virtual carriers, their UV contributions above threshold hence their UV divergences should cancel out leading to a finite theory.

XX. PHENOMENOLOGICAL OUTLOOKS: COSMOLOGY

Of course, if we expect discontinuities of the background to be everywhere present in the universe, the first task before trying to do cosmology should be a detailed study of the phenomenology associated with these discontinuities to be able to predict where and when do they occur in the universe, if they affect the element abundances and so on. In this section we will just briefly consider the main observables of cosmology trying to anticipate whether the new components involved in our formalism might help us to understand the universe and provide a promising alternative to the concordant model which being effective anyway should not be considered as more than a good parametrisation of our ignorance. If we are distrustful of the standard model construction, this attitude is even more supported by recent works (Ref. 87) calling into question the cosmological principle and showing that the background inhomogeneous evolution is completely unpredictable due to GR non linearities so that the

associated back-reaction effects might mimic any of our effective parametric models (any mixture of Dark energy and Dark matter)!

A few remarks will prove useful for the coming analysis. In the privileged coordinate system, we have seen that there is nothing spatially expanding at all: neither the gravitationally bound systems nor the electromagnetic ones such as atoms constituting our reference rods, nor even free light wavelengths or any distances travelled by light rays. If we now choose to work in the standard coordinate system using our clocks (on our side) time, everything is expanding in the same way so that there is of course still no way to probe such spatial expansion locally. All we can see is a contraction or expansion of light time periods relative to atomic time periods and in the opposite way for frequencies. But the spatial expansion effect can still be probed of course by comparing the same scale at two different redshifts which is the principle of the BAO test and this could also be seen for smaller scales such as galaxy sizes which, neglecting possible evolution effects, are also subjected to expansion according DG (at the contrary to the GR prediction). Indeed, the oldest galaxies discovered so far appear to have been 1000 times denser than nowadays galaxies.

Eventually, we can write down a few coordinate independent relations between observables such as the redshift z , the energy densities of baryonic matter $\rho_{\text{DarkBaryons}}$ and ρ_{Baryons} respectively on the conjugate and our side and the same for radiation, $\rho_{\text{DarkRadiation}}$ and $\rho_{\text{Radiation}}$. In a straightforward way we can indeed establish that:

$$\frac{\rho_{\text{DarkBaryons}}}{\rho_{\text{DarkRadiation}}} \propto 1 + z \quad (43)$$

Then we shall call this a "contracting" universe because the matter dominated era tend to be in the past (high z).

$$\frac{\rho_{\text{Baryons}}}{\rho_{\text{Radiation}}} \propto \frac{1}{1 + z} \quad (44)$$

Then we shall call this an "expanding" universe because it is now the radiation dominated era that tend to be in the past. We also have the important relations:

$$\frac{\rho_{\text{DarkBaryons}}}{\rho_{\text{Baryons}}} \propto (1 + z)^2 \quad (45)$$

Which means that Dark matter fluctuations effects might have been relatively higher in the past as we shall see. Some claim to have evidenced this Dark Matter disappearing effect (Ref 102). At last, we also have:

$$\frac{\rho_{\text{DarkRadiation}}}{\rho_{\text{Radiation}}} \propto 1 \quad (46)$$

Let's close the parenthesis.

We already noticed earlier that we can have a succession of expansion laws that could perfectly mimic the LCDM cosmology: starting from $\sqrt{t_{\text{clock}}}$ in the radiative era and followed by $t_{\text{clock}}^{2/3}$ in the cold era, then, at the turnaround redshift when the Comological constant started to be dominant in LCDM we would just need to switch to our accelerated t_{clock}^2 expansion regime. However, to insure the $\sqrt{t_{\text{clock}}}$ regime in the radiative era, necessary to get the same nucleosynthesis results as predicted within the Standard LCDM, both sides of the universe had to be hot at the time of nucleosynthesis so the temperature at this time had to be at least 4000 K in the conjugate side. Since, from this time, the latter contracted by the same factor as our side expanded i.e. more than 10^9 , the conjugate side remained hot during all the history that we can probe in this case and has now reached a state of extremely high temperature. In such plasma a galaxy on our side might be able to create by its repelling effect a small relative fluctuation of density $\delta\rho/\rho \ll 1$ on the conjugate side which gravitational effect mainly determined by the negative $\delta\rho$ might be important (because ρ might be huge on the conjugate side) and equivalent to a positive fluctuation on our side, i.e a halo of hot dark matter. At the same time we know that in the very hot state of the conjugate side in this scenario, the Jean's Mass and Length can become small so that it could have its own growing overdensities (the more since it is in contraction) resulting in hopefully the large voids we see in the distribution of matter in our side on the largest scales.

However, a first possible drawback of this attractive picture (attractive in the sense that we could extrapolate many results from LCDM so that many successes of LCDM in cosmology would translate into DG successes for free) is that we might still have one serious coincidence problem as in LCDM: why do the dark side gravitational effects needed to understand all missing mass effects have magnitudes not many orders greater than the baryonic matter gravitational effects given the huge mean density on the conjugate side as compared to our side mean density in this scenario. One could argue that the order of magnitude of the negative $\delta\rho$ on the conjugate side (interpreted as DM in LCDM) is mainly determined by the baryonic overdensity on our side (BTW such link between DM and baryonic matter is confirmed by observations for most type of galaxies and is a challenge for LCDM) rather than by the mean density on the conjugate side and indeed this might be the case if the negative $\delta\rho$ could not grow by itself to reach the nonlinear regime where $\delta\rho/\rho \approx 1$. But the physics that would prevent the growing of such underdense fluctuation toward a void in an extremely high (and unknown) temperature conjugate universe

which Jean mass might be very small, is far from being obvious. The mechanism would need to prevent as well the nonlinear growing of positive fluctuations i.e. overdensities toward unholy values on the conjugate side that would have produced huge initial fluctuations in the CMB.

The second coincidence problem of LCDM is more serious in this scenario: why did a single global switch from deceleration to acceleration occurred so recently (at $z=0.6$)? A first possible solution would be to deny that such global switch occurred as everybody thinks it did, but recent measurements using QSO to probe $H(z)$ at high z seem to confirm it (Ref 45). The alternative solution is to argue that such switches are common i.e. took place many times and may be even periodically in the history of the universe which is not unreasonable in our framework but necessitates to give up the simple scenario which had all the advantages of an expansion history that perfectly mimicked that of LCDM.

The other price to pay to avoid the coincidence problems is to give up the $\sqrt{t_{clock}}$ regime during our side radiative era because if the conjugate side is cold in the contemporary Universe, this necessarily implies that it was even colder in the past since it has contracted ever since while our side has been expanding. Then there is no epoch of the universe where both sides are simultaneously in the radiative era which was required for the $\sqrt{t_{clock}}$ regime to take place. In the following subsections we thus follow the scenario of a succession of alternating t_{clock}^2 and $t_{clock}^{2/3}$ regimes (implying time resets as in Figure 3) in the cold era but also in our radiative era since the conjugate side remained cold during all this part of the history of our Universe. This will help to get a much smaller expansion rate in the radiative era making also plausible an alternative BBN and implying an older universe.

Eventually, it seems that there is an attractive alternative to the cosmological scenario that would have mimicked almost perfectly LCDM, included the possibility of a kind of inflationary phase, the exponential expansion also allowed in DG when both sides are radiation dominated, an exponential phase which would have preceded the $t_{clock}^{1/2}$ expansion phase itself with the appropriate duration to get an acoustic horizon peak exactly where we see it in the CMB spectrum.

In the DG cosmology that we want to investigate now, we cannot rely on acoustic oscillations to explain the position of the first peak in the CMB and BBN must also be reinvestigated. But DG then opens the way to its own original solutions and remains a very promising alternative to Dark Matter Models as we shall show. At the present time, we indeed expect typical effects of SM Dark matter because any galaxy should create a void in the conjugate side matter distribution, a void which is

equivalent to an overdensity on our side: a cold dark matter halo. Where effects of our repelling "Dark matter" (of course it's just normal matter but on the conjugate side of our universe) manifest themselves, these will hopefully produce a distinct phenomenology that might rule out LCDM: a more rarefied vacuum in the large scale voids, better understanding of galaxy rotation curves, etc ...

The ratio DM density over baryonic density (LCDM interpretation) in the Universe, which is now around 9 (according to the baryonic estimations in the present Universe where there seems to be 30 percent less baryons than predicted by LCDM, and possibly up to a 50 percent deficit) is instructive because it tells us that the mean density on the conjugate side is at least 9 times that on our side in the present universe. Then, because our side is expanding while the conjugate side is contracting, the crossing might occur soon but this interpretation is not attractive because it would imply another coincidence problem so that the picture of a conjugate universe with a much larger density than our but small relative fluctuations is favoured.

a) *The Hubble Test of the Accelerating Universe*

The final answer from the Hubble test will obviously depend on our ability to separate possibly new evolution effects driven by the physics of discontinuities in Supernovae explosions. We obtain the correct Pioneer blue-drifting shift by assuming that the earth was a few years ago in the t^2 regime while Pioneer spacecrafts was experiencing the $1/t^2$ regime. But the t^2 regime on earth means a decelerating solution in standard coordinates which could not take place during most of the universe recent history according to the SN data that show acceleration at least from $z=0.6$ to the present time. This implies that either the discontinuities are stationary and delimiting zones in which we can have a succession of the two solutions (power 2 and 2/3) or discontinuities are moving, drifting in such a way that at a given place one will periodically cross the frontier between two zones delimited by the discontinuity which again lead to the succession of the two solutions (power 2 and 2/3) manifesting itself as a mean t_{clock}^α , α depending on the relative time spent in the two alternating regimes on the mean.

We can imagine that discontinuities are scanning all gravitational potentials in the universe switching all the objects they encounter to another background until reaching the bottom of the deepest potential well. To reach the very deep surface potential of a BH candidate would require a time exceeding the age of our universe while if the discontinuities stop and bounce at a threshold corresponding to the typical potential level at the surface of most stars before returning (reverse drifting) to their starting point and disappear, the duration of such probably periodic journey would be about 2×30000 years. Alternatively

discontinuities might propagate in pairs separated by a small potential difference, as suggested by a recent New Horizon's observation at 0.4 A.U from Jupiter (Ref. 116), in which case there would be no need for a bounce and the period would be about 30000 years. The typical maximum potentials encountered on the largest scales might also determine the threshold level at which a discontinuity completes its course but these potentials are typically 10 times greater, meaning much longer cycles.

Anyway, if we imagine for instance that a local discontinuity runs through our solar system with a 26000 years period, an atom on earth appears to be at the edge of the potential well of the sun, in the sense that the time needed by a discontinuity to scan the potential difference between that potential at the earth position and the one found at the sun surface is much larger (26000 years) than the time needed to scan the potential difference between the asymptotic value of the potential and the sun potential near earth (150 years). Therefore, over cosmological time scales this discontinuity is more than 99 percent of the time between the earth and the sun. This seems to imply that our reference earth clocks drifts are mainly determined by one of the two possible $B(t)=-A(t)$ field regimes while an atom in the vicinity of the sun surface would mainly be submitted to the other regime. Such scenario would produce huge shifts on cosmological time scales between frequencies of atoms far away from the stars and near the stars and very large and common redshift anomalies. Though there are claims of such redshift anomalies, these are very uncommon (for instance between quasars and galaxies that seem to be interacting though at incompatible redshifts). But actually the problem is not real because when a discontinuity scans a potential it brings all the atoms it crosses during its course to the same new background so that no atom frequency will eventually keep track of the fact that this particular atom was the first or the latest to be reached by the discontinuity.

However, there should remain anomalous fluctuations most easily detectable in regions of deep potentials. These expected fluctuations due to all stars not being at the same stage of their cycles evolution might produce a small dispersion in the redshifts, a new systematical but very small effect in the Hubble diagram easier to detect with very low redshift samples of SNIA (Ref. 72). Though possible non-monotonocities in the Hubble diagram were already investigated in Ref. 70, no significant wiggle was detected. These might lead to greater effects than the small scalar perturbations in the Robertson-Walker metric of Ref. 71.

In case the discontinuity bounces and comes back to its starting point where it disappears or in case of a pair of discontinuities, eventually at the end of the cycle the background is everywhere the same as if nothing had happened so that the Hubble diagram

would only be sensitive to a single expansion regime and Pioneer like effects would have no effects on it except the tiny dispersions and systematical effects we considered above. But if the discontinuity is single and does not bounce back it might succeed to switch the whole universe to another regime.

Thus we would be as well justified to retain the t_{clock}^α mean regime resulting from the succession of periodically alternating t_{clock}^2 and $t_{clock}^{2/3}$ for cosmology, as well as we would be justified to consider the succession of only two regimes : $t_{clock}^{2/3}$ at least from last scattering to the turnaround redshift, and t_{clock}^2 since then to have the same expansion history as in LCDM in the cold era.

The power law t^α with α between 1.52 ± 0.11 (SCP 2008) well fits the Hubble diagram up to redshift 1.8. Any α could a priori have been obtained depending on the relative time elapsed in the two regimes. This power law suggests that our side has been mainly in the constantly accelerated regime appart from small excursions in the $t_{clock}^{2/3}$ regime during the last billion years.

However we should rather wait for the nearby SN factory results to get confidence in the Hubble diagram method, since the physics of discontinuities might be involved in the processes leading to the Supernovae explosions and this in turn directly depends on the scale factor behaviour. Such an unexpected evolution mechanism might complicate the extraction of the cosmological information from the SN Hubble diagram.

b) Nucleosynthesis

In this section we assume that the alternating expansion regimes $t_{clock}^{2/3}$ and t_{clock}^2 result in a mean $t_{clock}^{4/3}$ (4/3 is the arithmetic mean of the two power laws) from BBN to the present time.

BBN theory predicts the universal abundances of the light elements D, He^3 , He^4 and Li^7 which are essentially determined by $t \approx 180s$ (Ref. 62). The best observable to probe these predictions is the abundance of He^4 relative to H. The mass fraction $Y_p \approx 1/4$ is tested at a ≈ 5 percent level of accuracy and is very sensitive to the expansion rate at the time of primordial nucleosynthesis. A two orders of magnitude smaller expansion rate would result in a negligible abundance of Helium since there would be much more time for the disintegration of neutrons between the time when the neutron-proton inter-conversion rate were frozen by the expansion and the later time when nuclear reactions could proceed to incorporate protons and the remaining neutrons into light nuclei. In DG, because the expansion rate extrapolated at $10^9 K$ is orders of magnitude lower than in the standard model because of the accelerated ($\alpha \approx 4/3$) expansion rate, it thus seems hopeless to get

a non negligible Y_p . However, as we could check with in simulation, a kind of miracle happens: with an expansion rate many orders of magnitudes below the SM one, Y_p rises and reaches $Y_p \approx 1/4$ again. Authors have investigated the possibility of having the good proportion of Helium in universes expanding much faster than in the SM and found that for an exponent in the power law greater than 1, it is indeed possible to obtain the correct Y_p with a baryon to photon ratio significantly different from the Standard Model one (Ref. 67 and references therein).

For instance, Figure 2 in Ref. 68 shows that $\alpha = 4/3$ gives the correct Y_p for a density of baryons at the level of 2 percent of the critical density! Since this is half of the LCDM BBN prediction but in better agreement with the density of visible (actually detected) baryons in the present Universe, we would not even need to explain an important missing baryonic mass and search for it.

Let us notice that $\alpha = 1$ gives the correct Y_p for a density of baryons an order of magnitude greater than that of the Standard Model. However, whatever α , the baryon fraction just after BBN could be considered an upper bound for the present one since an unknown fraction of them might have annihilated with antibaryons from the conjugate side between BBN (most probably just after BBN) and now.

If DG is successful in this confrontation, we must conclude that the SM ability to predict the good abundances was a pure coincidence. Let us list the reasons why this coincidence is not as improbable as it might appear at first sight. Indeed, the only two other observables on which BBN rests up to now are the D/H and Li^7/H fractions. The systematical effects are at the level of the measured value for Li^7/H so it is not clear at all whether we are here sensitive to a primordial abundance. Unfortunately, the same conclusion applies to D/H since its systematic (dispersion between measures) are not understood, in particular the D/H large inhomogeneities, a very serious anomaly in the absence of any known astrophysical mechanism to explain either the creation or the depletion of D (Ref. 61). The physics of discontinuities would likely be at the origin of such anomalies since nuclear transmutations are commonly observed in discharge experiments in relation with the presence of micro lighting balls that represent the most perfect signatures of a spherical discontinuity. See for instance Ref. 97, Ref. 98 and Ref. 96.

c) Structure Formation and the Early Universe

We here again assume the case of an homogeneous and $t^{4/3}$ accelerated universe. The qualitative conclusions would remain the same for any α between 1 and 2. Taking the dominating mass density contribution to be the baryonic matter density ($\rho_0 = 0.02\rho_c$ given by the nucleosynthesis constraint from the previous section and by most estimations of the

baryonic mass in the present Universe) we get at the time t_R of hydrogen recombination the density through:

$$\begin{aligned}\rho(t_R) &= \rho(t_0) \left(\frac{a(t_0)}{a(t_R)} \right)^3 \\ &= \rho(t_0) (1 + z_R)^3 = \rho(t_0) (1500)^3\end{aligned}$$

Also, we can link the Hubble parameter at t_R and nowadays value at t_0 through:

$$\frac{H(t_0)}{H(t_R)} = \left(\frac{a(t_R)}{a(t_0)} \right)^{3/4}$$

thus:

$$H(t_R) \approx H(t_0) (1500)^{3/4}$$

Neglecting the effect of the universe expansion in the evolution equation of density fluctuations $\delta(t)$ on our side and making use of $p \ll \rho$ after recombination leads us to the following differential equation:

$$\ddot{\delta} - 4\pi G \rho \delta = 0$$

and the exponentially growing fluctuations:

$$\delta_+ = e^{\sqrt{4\pi G \rho} t}$$

Then we can check that:

$$\frac{H(t_R)}{\sqrt{4\pi G \rho(t_R)}} = \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \frac{1}{1500^{3/4}} \sqrt{\frac{\rho_c}{\rho_0}} \approx 2.5 \cdot 10^{-2}$$

insuring that the universe expanding rate was indeed negligible compared to the density fluctuations growing rate thereby justifying our previous approximation. This accelerating universe from the CMB last scattering up to now is older than the standard model universe: $4/3H_0 \approx 18$ billion years.

But our universe is also much older at the time of Hydrogen recombination than it was usually believed to be in the Standard Model framework:

$$t_R = \frac{4}{3H_R} = t_0 \frac{H(t_0)}{H(t_R)} = 18 \cdot 10^9 \left(\frac{1}{1500} \right)^{3/4} \approx 75 \cdot 10^6 \text{ years.}$$

Provided we can neglect the earlier phases duration. At t_R the universe expanding rate was already so small that it did not affect at all the growing of primordial fluctuations so that we could soon reach the non-linear regime starting from 10^{-5} density fluctuations in the CMB assuming such fluctuations was originally present in the CMB and are not due to unexpected foregrounds having left their imprint through the physics of discontinuities. We notice also that the smallest mass fluctuation able to grow after recombination for the present universe density $\rho_0 = 3 \cdot 10^{-31} \text{ g/cm}^3$ is the Jean mass $\approx 10^8 M_\odot$ (see in Ref. 23 the plotted Jean Mass as

a function of temperature for different values of the density) while the typical dwarf galaxy baryonic visible mass is $\approx 10^9 M_\odot$.

The larger dimensions of voids interpreted as structures in the conjugate form indicate an asymmetry between the two conjugate universes evolutions as first suggested by JP Petit (Ref. 11) whose simulations have confirmed the appearance of large voids with galaxies concentrated at the periphery of these repelling conjugate structures. The matter/anti-matter symmetry was satisfied at the origin of time when the two sides of the universe merged. After separation, the annihilation of antimatter and matter on both sides must have produced as much matter remaining on our side than antimatter on the conjugate side and an a priori different density of radiation but statistically negligible relative difference $\propto \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}}$ considering the large number N of annihilating particles involved. Therefore the densities of (anti)baryons and photons are the same on both side. The origin of the asymmetrical evolution is obvious if one side is contracting while the other side is expanding. This is probably the main reason for the nowadays very large asymmetry between the typical sizes and shapes of structures on the conjugate sides.

Therefore, we found that our model is not only successful in explaining the growing of the smallest initial CMB fluctuations in the linear regime without any need for dark matter nor dark energy but also could lead to an efficient formation of galaxies and universe voids interpreted as over-densities in the conjugate form. In this derivation the very small expanding rate in the early universe played a crucial role.

d) *The CMB and its Fluctuations*

We of course still could interpret the CMB fluctuations as gravitational redshifting effects due to the network of masses or any quasi periodic structure of the hidden side at the time of decoupling and this would be the simplest option making it even possible to relate the scale of the fluctuations to known scales at low z such as the BAO scale provided the expansion history of the universe was exactly that of LCDM from last scattering up to now. But we are now going to investigate more revolutionary hence fascinating other options suggested by some CMB well known anomalies.

i. *Fluctuations imprinted by foregrounds*

The CMB signal is most probably the signature of a hot and dense primordial state of the whole observable universe. Its most remarkable properties are its black body spectrum and its homogeneity far beyond the horizon predicted by the Standard Model at decoupling. For this reason the inflationary scenario has been proposed to save the model. It is therefore important to notice that the DG universe evolution started from an almost stationary regime and has been accelerated ever since. Consequently it has maintained

a much smaller expansion rate than in the SM in its earlier ages and was already much older than the SM universe at the time of decoupling so there were enough time to let the fluid become homogeneous over a much greater scale than that defined by the Standard Model Horizon scale at decoupling. In the absence of any horizon mechanism to explain the scale associated to the peaks of the CMB spectrum, our context is very different from the Standard Model one (Ref. 38). We would be in trouble to obtain the right position of acoustic peaks relying on the Standard Model mechanism (the attempt for a freely coasting cosmology is in Ref. 74). However, recent studies show that the cosmological constant assumption is essential in the framework of the LCDM model to reach the percent level of accuracy on the curvature. Giving up this hypothesis, a more reasonable 15 percent error on the curvature parameter (Ref 89) is obtained. This along with various claimed anomalies of the CMB especially at the largest scales but also the too many parameters entering in the CMB spectrum fit allow us to seriously doubt that the standard model and inflation actually predicted the position of the first peak or the correct shape of the CMB spectrum.

In our framework, the fluctuations we now see in the CMB spectrum are most probably not related to properties of the CMB at decoupling since we have no obvious mechanism to predict the observed scales of the peaks in this case. Rather the explanation has to be searched for in the inhomogeneous universe in between last scattering and now. By the way, let us repeat that DG does not even need detectable primordial inhomogeneities to insure the subsequent formation of structures thanks to the almost exponential growing of any inhomogeneity after decoupling in a very slowly expanding universe.

Looking for a mechanism that could affect our side CMB photons wavelengths at a relative level of 10^{-5} at the one degree angular scale during their path from the surface of last scattering to our detectors, we cannot rely on the usual ISW effects because they are absent in DG. As for the SZ effects, their contribution is only significant on much smaller scales than the degree. DG discontinuities and Gravitational waves also cannot inhomogeneously affect our side CMB photons (in a $B=-A$ field). The solution comes from the fact that the CMB radiation is also present on the conjugate side and that before the conjugate sides separated the photons fluid were common to both sides. Therefore the CMB photons from both sides should appear redshifted by cosmological expansion by exactly the same amount at a given time from the point of view of an observer on our side though from the point of view of an observer on the conjugate side both must appear much hotter. The important point is that at any time from our side point of view the CMB is present on both sides of the universe at

the same temperature apart from fluctuations which origin we are going to explain and suggest now in relation to local $B=-1/A$ field inhomogeneities.

Our suggestion is that inhomogeneities of the CMB are produced when the CMB radiation from the conjugate side appear on our side via discontinuities that we expect to encounter more frequently in the vicinity of various foregrounds : indeed structures at any scale generate potential wells and the deeper the potential wells the lower the drifting speed of the discontinuities in their vicinity hence the longer the mean time such discontinuities will remain in these regions as we explained earlier.

When CMB photons from the conjugate side cross the gap and appear on our side for instance at the bottom of a deep potential well, their frequency is shifted relative to the frequency they had on the corresponding hill of the conjugate side. This shift does not seem obvious because photon frequencies are never affected in a stationary gravitational field whether it is discontinuous or not. Indeed for instance the usual gravitational redshift is just a comparison of two clock rates at different gravitational potential levels, comparison made possible precisely because photons retain the frequency at which they were emitted during their path (in a stationary field) from one clock to the other. But when they reach a discontinuity and cross the gap, photons are not understood to be in a stationary gravitational potential there (at the discontinuity) but in a field which time $\tilde{t}$ reverses into $t=-\tilde{t}$. This reversal might be thought of as a continuous complex rotation by an angle θ (thus involving an extra dimension) from $\tilde{t}$ to $t=e^{i\theta}\tilde{t}$ where $\theta=\pi$. During this time reversal the field $\tilde{g}$ is transformed into $g=1/\tilde{g}$ thus the photon frequency is shifted by twice the local gravitational potential. Therefore, contrary to the case of photons staying on the same side which are never affected by local potentials they travel through (in part because there are no ISW effects in DG) photons crossing the gap from the conjugate to our side are shifted. The peculiar galaxy velocities (1000 km/s) tell us about the typical level of the potential wells at work in the universe $Gm/rc^2 \approx v^2/c^2 \approx 10^{-5}$: exactly what we need to account for the amplitude of the CMB temperature fluctuations. It is also encouraging that a recent analysis (Ref. 113) has shown that cosmic strings may account for roughly 10 percent of the CMB map of fluctuations. These may rather be the first signature of the conjugate side CMB shifted photons emerging on our side through cosmic string like discontinuities.

When the two sides background fields cross each other the wave function of a photon can split at the discontinuity and a QM computation should allow to compute the probability for the photon to remain (quantum collapse of the wave function) on the same

side or alternatively be transferred to the conjugate side. When the transfer occurs, light rays are deviated by an angle which is of the order of several 10^{-5} the incident angle to the normal of the discontinuity surface. Therefore the double Doppler effect is almost cancelling as a result of a compensation at the 10^{-5} level between Doppler effect at reception and Doppler effect at reemission. This is fortunate because the discontinuities are in motion in the universe and without such simple compensation their speeds relative to the observer would produce much larger temperature fluctuations due to the Doppler effects than what is needed to account for the CMB fluctuations amplitudes.

If the CMB foregrounds are various structures with the needed discontinuities in their vicinity responsible for shifting the frequencies of conjugate side photons and in this way producing all apparent CMB fluctuations, let us examine if it is possible to obtain the correct typical 1 degree angular scales from known structures. While the large and small magellanic clouds in the vicinity of our galaxy and Andromeda correspond to 10, 3 and 2 degrees apparent angles respectively, the number of galactic objects really explodes at angles smaller than 0.1. Neighbour clusters of galaxies with their typical apparent 1 degree or subdegree scales which is also the scale of the typical distances between them are thus interesting candidates to account for the CMB power spectrum at this scale. The repartition in the sky of these more distant objects is also naturally much more homogeneous but how could we explain a succession of peaks in the spectrum. Very interestingly there are evidences, even in the more recent works, of cluster concentrations at particular redshifts, roughly multiples of 0.03: $z=0.03, 0.06, 0.08, 1.1$ corresponding to apparent sub-multiples of an angular scale about 1 degree corresponding to 2Mpc diameter clusters at $z=0.03$. Roughly the same scale appears in the typical distances between those clusters. However we would expect a clear correlation between the distribution of these clusters and CMB maps if these were the main contributors. Instead recent estimation of the ISW effects (Ref. 114) have shown that the correlations are much lower (even lower than the SM predictions for the ISW effect) than needed to establish a link with the known amplitude of the CMB main peak.

But there is may be an even more interesting candidate: the scale of the superclusters and supervoids of the universe (Ref.117) because at this scale a quasiperiodic feature in the repartition of these superstructures would hopefully result in a succession of harmonic peaks in the CMB power spectrum. These structures are seen under a four degrees apparent angle at $z=0.35$ (this is our alternative interpretation of the so-called BAO peak) and we compute that in DG the corresponding angular scale was that of the first CMB peak at $z \approx 8.4$ (the age of reionization) rather than

$z \approx 1100$ in the Standard Model. It might be that the discontinuities left their imprint on the CMB at this epoch.

At last, a recent study has shown what might be considered as a kind of honeycomb (Ref.118) structure in our own galaxy, interstellar clouds delimitating empty bubbles (rarefied gas) with a typical diameter of 150 pcs, like our own local bubble centered on the solar system a new map has revealed. Such periodical pattern would arise in the CMB spectrum at the one degree scale if its contribution to the fluctuations is the greater at a distance of nearly 9000pcs (comparable to the distance between the sun and the galactic center) from us in all directions. The "cold fingers" joining the galactic pole in WMAP maps also suggest a local contribution.

Whatever the actual scale of a periodic structure that would have imprinted the CMB, the resemblance of the WMAP power spectrum with vanishing lower multipoles to the spectrum of an AMI bipolar (or order 2 bipolar) random signal is striking. In potential wells (resp hills) where the discontinuities are more numerous we would get the most important fluctuations (bit 1 of the AMI signal) from alternating zones of redshifted (resp blueshifted) CMB photons with AMI polarity=+ 1 (resp AMI polarity=-1) and unperturbed zones in between (bits 0 of the AMI signal) far away from the structures on both sides.

Now what about the contributions on the largest scales of the lower multipoles? The energy of the quadrupole was found to be concentrated in a subtracted foreground (Ref. 85) of WMAP, a restricted area corresponding to the direction toward the galactic disk which is almost the perfect evidence that at least some fluctuations scales in the CMB power spectrum that was believed to be of cosmological origin might instead be completely produced by foregrounds as the largest concentration of stars (i.e. many potential wells thus discontinuities) in our vicinity: that of the galactic disk. Thus the lack of energy at the highest CMB scales would simply be the consequence of our galaxy stars being concentrated in a plane, resulting in an easily removable foreground just by applying a suitable mask.

A local, anisotropic with respect to the earth observer, discontinuity in the solar system would ideally account for the correlations with the equinoxes directions and the ecliptic plane seen in the CMB low multipoles by WMAP (see Ref. 37) but a systematical effect or software error is not excluded. Indeed the Wmap data have recently been re-analyzed and the authors claim that they succeeded to have their quadrupole almost completely removed by better correcting Doppler effects depending on the WMAP spacecraft attitude parameters (see Ref. 106, Ref. 107 and references therein). May be this is the better confirmation we could hope for that there is no

cosmological signal in the lowest multipoles corresponding to scales concerned by the foreground which is the most easily removable by a simple mask. This reinforces our conviction that the cosmological fluctuations signal would disappear at all scales if we could remove foreground effects at all scales. Even the Wmap Ref. 109 collaboration admits that there also exists a kind of quadrupolar modulation of all the multipoles (detected at a 9 sigma significance level) that most probably is related to a systematical effect since it is strongly correlated with the direction defined by the ecliptic plane.

Many other possible consequences of discontinuities, in particular in our solar system, were explored in Ref.86.

ii. *An almost LCDM scenario*

At last, we of course still could interpret the CMB fluctuations as gravitational redshifting effects due to the network of masses or any quasi periodic structure of the hidden side at the time of decoupling and this would be the simplest option making it even possible to relate the scale of the CMB fluctuations to known scales after expansion at low z such as the BAO scale provided the expansion history of the universe was exactly that of LCDM from last scattering up to now. However, this would left unexplained the intriguing anomaly, among many others, of a CMB power vanishing exactly at the scale corresponding to large angles in the nowadays sky, thus neighbour foregrounds such as our galaxy: the extraordinary coincidence confirmed by Ti pei Li and Hao Liu (see Ref. 108) in their most recent analysis. Read also Ref 115 about the recent discovery of a QSO filament extending over 4 billion light years.

A recent publication (see Ref. 100) using the WMAP 3 years data gives a very satisfactory description of the CMB spectrum on the largest scales by postulating the topology of a flat torus for our universe. An $L=3.86$ Gigaparsecs torus gives our universe a finite volume of roughly $5.10^3 Gpc^3$ but can explain the spectrum at scales larger than the Horizon scales without the need for inflation simply because by generating the optical illusion of the infinite repetition of this pattern, it produces higher wavelength contributions. The scenario is very interesting for us because it proves that a repetitive pattern on the CMB can lead to a succession of peaks which is the idea we rely on to get the main CMB oscillations starting from the one degree peak. These regularities might be the signature of a universe structured according a periodical network and one should be aware that such regular pattern may be apparently lost beyond some distance because of the particular angle at which the network is rotated with respect to the observer line of sight. A periodical structure would be an important confirmation of another prediction of DG: the structure of vacuum according a

periodical network which would have left very small fluctuations (invisible) in the primordial plasma, at the origin of the nowadays, after expansion, 100Mpc typical cells. Of course, any network also manifests preferred directions and this is why some of the most intriguing CMB properties are very promising for us (See the recent Ref. 103 that seems to confirm the existence of preferred directions).

e) *Galaxy Rotation Curves*

The subsequent structures nonlinear evolution is also facilitated given that an older universe $(4/3)H_0 \approx 18$ billion years from the CMB last scattering up to now, to be compared with the oldest ($z=5$) galaxies ages approaching 13.5 billion years, in quite a good agreement with the oldest stars ages, provides more time for galaxy formation. Notice by the way that our model is not in trouble with the oldest stars and recently observed old galaxies as is the Standard Model with the new very accurate estimation of the standard universe age by WMAP. Though this should be checked in details with numerical simulations, it appears already almost certain that the interaction between conjugate density fluctuations is all we need to solve missing mass issues at any scale. The problem was already addressed in some details in the work of JP Petit, particularly in Ref. 11 where he could show that conjugate matter is a powerful alternative idea to dark matter or dark energy. In DG, the repelling effect of a galaxy in our metric must generate a large void in the conjugate universe. This in turn is completely equivalent to a huge halo of perfectly homogeneous matter source density on our side. This halo is of course completely dark and only interacts gravitationally with our galaxy. Because similar halos of weakly interactive dark matter can help to obtain satisfactory galaxy rotation curves, our model is very promising. The main difference with the Halo of weakly interactive dark matter is the perfect homogeneity of a void which prevents any small scale gravitational collapse to enter into the game. Very remarkably, it has been shown in Ref. 34, that a model which suppresses gravitational interactions (GraS) between dark matter and baryons on small, subgalactic scales (1 kpc) allows to get the correct inner rotation curves of small galaxies and avoid the formation of too many substructures in galactic halos. The issue is that the CDM Standard Model, though it is very successful on the large scales predicts very compact density cusps in the Dark matter halo and significantly more object of dwarf galaxy mass in a typical galaxy halo than what is seen. Both predictions are related to the gravitational effect of DM aggregates on small scales but conflict with observations. In our framework, the gravitational artificial suppression is not needed since the smooth central potential profile is a natural consequence of the void nature of the conjugate fluctuation (nothing

concentrated at the galaxy center!). Moreover, as in the GraS model, baryons here do not fill dark matter substructures simply because the latter do not exist in the void of the conjugate metric. Many came to believe that the missing satellites of dwarf galaxy mass are there but very faint so that these should progressively show up thanks to the increasing sensitivity of our detectors. However, the recent discovery that most such objects already detected are aligned (both in the Milky way and Andromeda) in a new vast Disk structure at a large angle from the galactic disk implies that these originated from tidal forces at work in galaxy collisions rather than from primordial Dark matter fluctuations. So all these candidates are lost for LCDM and their large fractions of missing mass is more enigmatic than ever (in the standard model but not in DG) if it is tidal forces that produced them.

The recently heralded discovery of Dark Matter by NASA in Ref. 51 is a bad new for MOND and TeVeS since these theories rely on a modified gravity to account for the rotation of galaxies. This is not the case in DG which in the weak field approximation is as Newtonian as GR. In a sense, DG also has its "Dark Matter" but it is just normal matter from the Dark side which anti-gravitationally repels our side matter and is definitely dark, so the Chandra X ray data will have to be re-examined in this perspective as any other data sources.

A shell of Dark repelling matter may be also very effective helping obtaining a bar spiral galaxy stable structure as shown in the 2d simulations by JP.Petit and F.Landsheat. Such shells were predicted in the work of Ref. 11. One of the most impressive hints that there actually is a fundamental scale of mass surface density at which the gravitational accelerations suffer a drastic change in regime is the ability of MOND theories (88) to accurately fit the measured galaxy rotation curves by switching to a modified gravity when accelerations fall below a fundamental threshold. In our framework it is very tempting to identify this density as being the one that compensates perfectly the conjugate side one (negative from our point of view) at some particular distances from the center of a galaxy. A recent simulation result trying to mimic the good performances of MOND fits through an ad hoc distribution of DM can, according its authors, both reproduce our galactic rotation curve and observed diffuse galactic gamma rays excess by EGRET (see Ref. 59 and references therein). Along with the usual distribution of Dark matter, this study assumes the existence of two rings of Dark matter in the galactic plane at 4kpc and 14kpc where Susy Wimps annihilation would account for the observed gamma ray excess. Though Ref. 81 shows that this model is excluded by a wide margin from the measured flux of antiprotons the attempt is of interest for us. DG would quite differently try

to fit the data. In our framework, we would need shells of the conjugate form anti-matter to produce both the gamma rays and some modulations in the galactic rotation curves provided, as in the vicinity of our galactic center where positrons excess were observed, antimatter from the conjugate form can cross the gap toward our form and annihilate with normal matter near these rings. Obtaining rings with antimatter would also be much more natural since it is not collisionless as is Dark matter. The stability of antimatter shells would be insured because these would be surrounded by normal matter which is repelling from their point of view but since these shells repel in turn our matter these should be located at somewhat different places than the DM rings of Ref. 59 to get the correct deformation of the galactic rotation curves.

f) Large Scale Dynamics

At last, we know that the standard LCDM model is able to correctly predict clusters abundances and galaxy peculiar velocities. Since our framework allows us to take into account the effective large mass induced by the dark side voids, our galaxies are much heavier and extend very far away from the visible part which in some case might be too faint to be detectable. Because again the equivalence between the CDM dynamics and our dark gravity with voids dynamics seems natural, successes of the CDM model should hopefully translate straightforwardly into our model success on the largest scales provided there is no bad surprise from more detailed simulation studies.

g) A cosmological scenario to satisfy the Baryonic Oscillation constraint?

The baryonic peak was discovered (Ref. 101) recently in the spectrum of galaxy clusters at a redshift about 0.35. The general opinion is that it corresponds exactly to the CMB main peak at 1 degree in the sense that we are dealing with exactly the same scale which were only submitted to the effects of cosmological expansion between $z=1100$ and $z=0.35$. The ratio between the angular distances to the BAO ($z=0.35$) peak and to the first CMB ($z=1100$) peak was measured to be $R = 0.0979 \pm 0.0036$ and this is believed to be a strong constraint. This constraint is obviously not satisfied by a uniformly accelerating solution from last scattering up to now which would prefer a much smaller R . However, it is not obvious that the two observables are directly linked to each other. Indeed the 143 Mpc "baryonic oscillation" peak scale is very close to the typical scale of the supervoids in the universe (133 Mpc for the diameter of the included sphere) and the strange scale of more intense galaxy clustering at distances multiples of 180 Mpc ($z=0.03$) which both might have nothing to do with the CMB first peak. Our privileged interpretation is that the 3 length

scales are related to each other since they correspond to distances in a network structure. It might be that this structure left its imprint on the CMB at $z=8.4$ which would produce the first CMB peak at the observed angular scale or even more simply that this structure is the same that left its imprint at the z of decoupling if the expansion history has been that of LCDM ever since.

XXI. PRECESSION OF EQUINOXES AND GPB GYROSCOPES

In the context of a theory involving discontinuities, it is worth reconsidering the old question that opposed Newton, Mach and Einstein of what should determine the inertial frames. In the spatial volume enclosed within a discontinuity, let us call this a bubble, we suspect that there are associated globally inertial frames, where globally here means valid everywhere inside such bubble: a globally inertial frame is a frame where inertial pseudo-forces (but in general not gravitational forces) vanish everywhere in the bubble. Usually such frames are understood to be not rotating but not rotating with respect to what? Newton would have answered with respect to absolute space, Mach would have answered with respect to the fixed stars, Einstein would have answered with respect to the total gravitational field generated by local sources plus global background. The presence of a discontinuity that isolates some part of the universe from all the rest of it, leads us to another likely answer. In DG, a globally inertial frame of a given bubble is one which is not rotating with respect to this bubble but in general possibly rotating with respect to the fixed stars. If such frames exist different from the universe restframe, the expected phenomenological consequences should be simple: any gyroscope axis (earth, earth-moon system, earth-sun system, Gravity-probeB gyroscopes) within the same bubble should follow the rotation of the globally inertial frame associated to this bubble.

It is well understood that the differential gravity forces from the sun and moon on the earth oblate spheroid are responsible for the precession of the earth spin axis with a well established 25580 years periodicity, which translates into the annual precession of equinoxes of $360.3600/25580 = 50.3''$ per year. If the precession frequency of the earth natural gyroscope was somehow determined by the rotation of a local bubble with respect to the universe restframe rather than by these tidal earth-moon effects, then the relative position of the earth moon and sun would also have been stabilized just in such a way as to have the frequency of the tidal induced precession rate matching $50.3''$ per year in a resonant way. The motivation for seriously considering this scenario in DG is obvious, since for the solar system we have a discontinuity scanning the whole solar system precisely with the same period (at the 15 percent level of

accuracy) determined earlier from the Hubble constant H_0 and solar surface potential. Hence, we are just postulating that the discontinuity path period is also that of a rotating frame associated to a bubble encompassing the whole solar system. The consequences are obvious for the four Gravity-ProbeB gyroscopes which should exactly mimic the deviation of the earth spin axis: thus a $50.3''/\text{year}$ equinox like precession which is hopefully the effect (it has the same magnitude) the collaboration described as a classical electromagnetic effect. By the way, the same globally inertial effect on WMAP and COBE satellites might be responsible for a drift in the CMB Dipole apex which would also take the same value of $\approx 50.3''$ per year between COBE and WMAP1. If Ref. 84 is correct the effect, though not yet statistically significant between COBE and WMAP1 might already have been observed between WMAP1 and WMAP7.

XXII. HIGHLY SPECULATIVE FURTHER DEVELOPPMENTS

a) *The elementary source and field*

As we already noticed earlier, we have on the source part of our DG $B=-1/A$ field equation ρA rather than ρ and the resulting effect is not exactly balanced by gravific pressure effects as it is in GR. $A = e^a$ in the source term clearly stands for the self gravitational potential energy of the source and its gravific effect. This can only be completely understood by solving the equation satisfied by $a(r)$ inside matter, which happens to be the Liouville equation (still in units such that $c=1$):

$$\Delta a = -8\pi\bar{G}\rho e^a$$

Where we anticipate that $\bar{G}$ is not necessarily G but must be unambiguously related to the familiar G constant. Let us assume that nothing but a spherical source with constant density ρ , radius R hence energy $M = \rho \frac{4}{3}\pi R^3$ is the elementary source for $a(r)$.

The solution which appears to be unique inside the source is $a_{in}(r) = -Ln(4\pi\bar{G}\rho r^2)$ or $a_{in}(r) = -Ln(3\bar{G}M(r)/r)$ where $M(r)$ is the total energy within radius r . Of course the solution outside the source of $\Delta a = 0$ must be $a_{out}(r) = 2GM/r$ if we want to recover the familiar Newtonian potential in the weak field approximation as well as the asymptotic Minkowskian behaviour of the field elements B and A . But at r equal R , $a_{in}(r)$ and its derivative must match $a_{out}(r)$ and derivative. $a'_{in}(R) = a'_{out}(R)$ can only be satisfied provided $GM/R = 1$ i.e. the elementary source radius must also be its Schwarzschild radius. Then $a_{in}(R) = a_{out}(R)$ can only be satisfied provided $2 = -Ln(3\bar{G}/G)$ or $\bar{G} = G/(3e^2)$.

The condition $GM/R = 1$ is certainly one that cannot be satisfied by the vast majority of known

extended sources as we understand them usually and yet our solution seems to be the only valid one we can propose in DG in case of spherical symmetry and constant density inside our source. However remember that our $B=-1/A$ field is only the field generated by what we have called an elementary source and it is tempting to identify our elementary source with an elementary particle which indeed might be conceived as such a micro object with Schwarzschild radius just equal to its radius (this might even be applied to a photon if it has even an extremely small rest energy). With this understanding of elementary sources, as we already explained earlier we recover all predictions of GR including gravitomagnetic and pressure effects after exporting all elementary solutions and combining them in any common coordinate system, except of course the departure from GR at the PostPostNewtonian order of our Schwarzschild solution.

However there is an even much more attractive possibility which we are going to present and explore now, the possibility that the mechanism that relates $T^{\mu\nu}$ to $S^{\mu\nu}$ might involve a discrete mode of vacuum, a physical ether made of a genuine network of masses in gravitational interaction (worth reading are Ref. 64 and Ref. 65 though I'm not sure the author's idea is the same as that explained here). We postulate that what we usually call vacuum is actually a physical entity, a genuine physical ether which mass is not continuously distributed over space but is concentrated in a discrete network of the kind of masses our previous investigation of the $B=-1/A$ equation led us to: each mass m_0 has a Radius R_0 equal to its Schwarzschild radius Gm_0 . Of course the gravitational stability of such a network is only granted provided positive and negative masses alternate in such a way that any mass has only repelling closest neighbours in its vicinity. Even the observational effects expected from this background of huge alternating masses may not have been evidenced so far because of the globally compensating positive and negative gravitational effects particularly if these are separated by small distances d in the network and if we happen to be ourselves in motion at high speed with respect to the restframe of this network. Now because the needed objects satisfying $R_0 = Gm_0$ are already there everywhere in the vacuum and because we also have in DG discontinuities which if located at radius R could explain why some rest energy can indeed be trapped within the sphere of radius R we can come back on and strongly support our earlier intuition that gravific energy i.e. mass is only generated by such objects and gives rise to $S^{\mu\nu}$ which only non vanishing component is S^{00} : the total energy trapped by the spherical discontinuity at $r=R$. Whenever a wave packet of any field propagates in the network, some of its energy E (a quantum as we shall argue later) can be trapped

(absorbed) then reemitted by such objects which radius R vary accordingly to maintain the condition $R = G(m_0 + E)$. Only in this way can the energy of the field source gravity while the energy it carries in between the Masses m_0 of the network does not source gravity : of course it cant because the conditions required by the $B=-1/A$ field equation are not satisfied for this to be possible.

Eventually, we should be aware that by solving the elementary field equation we already took into account self gravitational potential energy effect of the $B=-1/A$ field itself and simply recovered our beloved solution $g_{00} = e^{-2\frac{Gm_0}{rc^2}}$ outside the elementary source where m_0 is only $\rho\frac{4}{3}\pi R_0^3$. However, remember that ρ itself does include also the the gravitational potential energy of our source in the total external field of all other elementary sources. If in a compact star, there is a single unique privileged frame, for instance the restframe of the star where we are allowed to compute a myriad of elementary $B=-1/A$ fields then combine them, this will result in a total field that will really take into account the gravific effect of the self gravitational energy of the star in its own field but not the pressure effects and as we stressed earlier this can have very important observational consequences such as the generation of a corrected gravific mass $m_0 A_{ext}$ which can be huge if A_{ext} is strong.

With our expression for $g_{00} = e^{-2\frac{GA_{ext}m_0}{rc^2}}$ in the freefall equation, one can derive the following exact general expression for the gravitational potential $\frac{c^2}{4}(e^{-4\frac{Gm_0 A_{ext}}{dc^2}} - 1)$ created by m_0 which in the weak field approximation gives back the Newtonian potential $-Gm_0 A_{ext}/r$.

b) The network and its vanishing energy conditions

The $B=-1/A$ field is only generated by density perturbations relative to a mean homogeneous density of the universe. Thus if the vacuum mass was homogeneous, there would be no associated gravitational potential energy of a single newly created mass at rest in the $B=-1/A$ Minkowskian field generated by the universe vacuum. The energy needed to create this mass m_0 would simply be the sum of its rest energy and the total integrated energy over space of the $B=-1/A$ gravitostatic field it generates which t_{00} we computed earlier is $\frac{2a'^2}{16\pi G}$. Using $m(r > R_0) = m_0$ and $m(r < R_0) = m_0(r/R_0)^3$. The total integrated t_{00} then yields $12e^2 m_0$. As a consequence, the creation of such a single mass at rest on one side of the Janus universe cannot be at free cost because $m_0 + 12e^2 m_0$ does not vanish.

The only possibility to explain the generation of energy and radiation starting from an empty universe is a theory allowing rest mass to be created at free cost. Then the subsequent decay of such primordial rest mass into less massive particles could transfer part of

this rest mass energy into kinetic energies and therefore all forms of the energy could be generated in the universe starting from nothing (at free cost). Let's try to see if a vanishing energy condition can be satisfied by each mass m_0 in our vacuum, if we consider the vacuum mass not continuously distributed over space but concentrated in a discrete network of such m_0 masses. The vanishing total energy condition for each mass must also include its gravitational potential energy in the total field generated by all the other masses. For instance in case we would just want to create a pair of opposite masses m_0 at a distance d from each other, one on each side of an otherwise empty universe, the vanishing energy condition is satisfied provided the distance d between them is constrained by (avoiding double counting of the potential energies and neglecting A_{ext} effects):

$$m_0 \frac{1}{4} (e^{4\frac{Gm_0}{d}} - 1) \frac{1}{2} + m_0 (1 + 12e^2) = 0$$

A condition impossible to satisfy because all terms on the left hand side contribute positively. Playing the same game but taking into account all other masses in an infinite network, the vanishing energy condition would involve

$$\left[\sum_i \frac{\pm 1}{d_i} \right]$$

in place of $1/d$. With alternating signs from a mass point to its neighbours in a cubic network, the series converges to $1.698/d$ in a cube of side L when L tends to infinity. But the vanishing energy condition still cannot be satisfied.

A possible way to get it all right is if we could add a negative contribution from our $B=-A$ field which is problematic since this field interacts with the positive energy fields of matter and radiation, and we know that the interacting fields also have to carry the same sign of the energy to avoid instability issues. There is however a solution if the negative energy density contribution is provided by a cosmological constant, because it is non dynamical and the vanishing energy condition could be considered a global one and not a local one. Then the important result if confirmed would be that eventually the global network of mass points can be created at free cost with masses m_0 in spheres of radius R and corresponding step distances d between them satisfying a simple relation linking them to a cosmological constant term or any other kind of global non dynamical term.

The network topology must be well constrained. Indeed, the simplest polyhedron to pave a flat space is a prism with two equilateral triangle faces and three square faces. However it does not allow the alternate mass signs from one point to any neighbour which is necessary to insure the gravitational stability of the

network. A Cubic network or a network paved with hexagonal based polyhedrons or even Penrose networks are particularly interesting among other cristallographic possibilities.

We saw that the DG B=-A sector has massless longitudinal wave solutions. Extending this framework to include extra dimensions, the massless waves can acquire mass from the point of view of our 3+1 space-time provided the extra-dimensional path is quantized. This is just the result of the usual assumption of a compact extra-dimension which length scale l determines the lower mass of the Kaluza-Klein tower of states. We can alternatively consider a non compact extra dimension but the fraction of our wave momentum in the extra dimension would still be quantized if the wave is periodically created and annihilated at the network points in such a way that its trajectory is zigzagging in the extra-dimension, its momentum component in this extra dimension being transverse to the mean observed momentum. This "missing" transverse momentum might generate a mass and a complete spectrum would follow from the geometrical properties of the network (characteristic lengths and angles) in the 3+extra spatial dimensions.

The idea is attractive but unavoidably amounts to admit fundamental massive fields in our 3+1 dimensions while we earlier explained why our framework instead favours fundamental massless fields with the left and right fields being respectively restricted to our and the conjugate side of our universe.

Without appealing to extra-dimensions, the interaction of fundamental massless fields with our ether, the vacuum network of mass points, might be another possibility to generate an effective mass (why not an entire spectrum?) for these fields just in the same way as photons acquire an effective mass propagating in a transparent medium. But then also Lorentz violating effects associated to the privileged frame of this ether are expected and it would hardly be explained why such Lorentz violating effects remained unobserved so far. This however remains an option to generate very tiny thus still unobserved effective mass terms but hardly the masses of the standard model fundamental fermions.

Other options to get mass? We earlier already expressed our frustration as regards spontaneous symmetry breaking or other theoretical ideas that just help to understand the generation of mass in our universe but up to now are not able to predict the actual mass spectrum starting from a reduced number of fundamental constants.

Eventually remains the possibility that fundamental fermions be massive composite objects made up of bound states of fundamental massless fields. This is nearly the case for the proton which mass is essentially determined by the gluons interactions rather than the masses of its quark components.

By the way, let us mention that this is an intriguing result and interesting from our framework point of view. Indeed if the treatment of a bound system as a source for gravity was the same at this small scale of the nucleon as it is at the scale of a star, one would expect the gravific mass of the nucleon to be determined by the mass of the quarks, the other contributions, i.e. potential energies and internal pressure terms (pressure of the partons inside the nucleon) cancelling each other just as pressure and gravitational energy potential terms do in a static configuration of a star (see again Ref 42). In other words the equation of state for cold baryonic matter could not be $p \approx 0$ as usually assumed! Such an observation is clearly favouring a framework where pressure terms do not contribute to the gravific mass: just what we have in DG!

c) Quantizing Gravity

We have introduced a network of vacuum masses. The next step is to realize that even if gravity is only sourced by the energy density ρ inside a sphere of volume R_0 , the actual field which energy density is ρ there does not need to be confined within the sphere. It can actually extend much beyond and even overlap with other fields. The unic characteristic responsible for this particular field to be a possible contributor to the gravific ρ inside the sphere is that it is a spherical field which center of isotropy is the center of the sphere. Since the total energy of the field is not trapped inside the sphere, actually it's just a fraction of this energy that is sourcing gravity, the exact value of this fraction being determined by the value of the gravitational constant G .

So we can now consider that this field has a total energy which is not trapped inside the sphere of radius R_0 but rather by a spherical discontinuity at a radius R much larger than R_0 . Therefore the field can only be trapped in the form of a superposition of standing waves : the fundamental with wavelength $4R$ and its harmonics.

For the time being, assume for instance that the field under consideration is a vector field which is not yet quantized. In the cavity and in its fundamental mode which amplitude takes the well known spherical standing wave form $A \frac{\sin(\pi r/R)}{r}$, we know that this amplitude is rather constant for $r < R_0$ if $R_0 \ll R$, which justifies our treatment of the previous section where we assumed a constant ρ inside the sphere of radius R_0 .

The total integrated energy of our standing wave bounded by R is simply something like

$$m_0 = A^2 \int_0^R \frac{\sin^2(\pi r/R)}{r^2} 4\pi r^2 dr \quad (47)$$

this is the bubble rest energy or in other words, its mass m_0 . But while the wave is an extended object much beyond R_0 and hence so is its energy everywhere inside

the bubble of radius R , we located and computed the gravific effect of m_0 only in a very smaller sphere of radius R_0 at the center of the bubble, almost point like. So inside the volume delimited by the discontinuity our standing wave is now submitted to its own static gravitational field with gravific point mass m_0 . Assuming in a first order approximation that the wave function is not too much deformed by this potential, it is easy to compute the total self gravitational potential energy E_p of this spherical standing wave in the bubble. Delimited by the discontinuous potential barrier in its own central static gravitational field of its gravific point-mass m_0 , it's E_p is given by:

$$E_p = Gm_0 A^2 \int_0^R \frac{1}{r} \frac{\sin^2(\pi r/R)}{r^2} 4\pi r^2 dr \quad (48)$$

We can of course multiply and divide the latter expression by m_0 and get

$$E_p = m_0 \frac{\int_0^R \frac{-Gm_0}{r} \frac{\sin^2(\pi r/R)}{r^2} 4\pi r^2 dr}{\int_0^R \frac{\sin^2(\pi r/R)}{r^2} 4\pi r^2 dr} = -\frac{2.43Gm_0^2}{R} \quad (49)$$

With the exact expression for the gravitational potential $\frac{c^2}{4}(e^{-4\frac{Gm_0}{rc^2}} - 1)$ which in the weak field approximation gives back the Newtonian potential $-Gm_0/r$ we have just used to compute E_p , E_p gets modified

$$E_p = m_0 \frac{\int_0^R \frac{c^2}{4}(e^{-4\frac{R_0}{r}} - 1) \frac{\sin^2(\pi r/R)}{r^2} 4\pi r^2 dr}{\int_0^R \frac{\sin^2(\pi r/R)}{r^2} 4\pi r^2 dr} \quad (50)$$

We numerically compute

$$E_p / \left(\frac{-Gm_0^2}{R} \right) = \frac{R}{R_0} \frac{\int_0^R \frac{1}{4}(1 - e^{-4\frac{R_0}{r}}) \sin^2(\pi r/R) dr}{\int_0^R \sin^2(\pi r/R) dr} \quad (51)$$

where we have introduced $R_0 = \frac{Gm_0}{c^2}$, and find that this expression fastly converges to 2.43765 when R/R_0 tends to infinity. For R smaller than R_0 the expression would instead decrease as R .

As a consequence, the self gravitational potential energy of our spherical wave in the bubble is a quantum inversely proportionnal to the bubble radius R : $E = h_G c / 4R$ provided we define $h_G = 4(2.43) \frac{Gm_0^2}{c}$ the gravitational Planck constant. Thanks to $c/4R = c/\lambda \approx \nu$ the frequency of our standing wave, we indeed obtain $E = h_G \nu$, the fundamental relation of Quantum Mechanics and by the way establish a direct link between the gravitational Planck constant and m_0 .

Of course m_0 is a fundamental mass of nature which is the same whatever the bubble radius R : in other words the bubble can expand or collapse at constant m_0 . Only the gravitational self energy varies and

vanishes for infinite d in which case for the corresponding center of isotropy the spin 1 field is spread all over the universe but is only observable as a gravific mass m_0 at $r=0$. This is actually just the point mass we postulated in the previous section where we did not contemplate self gravitating energies.

Notice that $c/d \approx \nu$ is needed but $c/d = \nu$ is not possible otherwise the wave could not be trapped by the spherical discontinuity. Hence the spin 1 field we considered inside our cavity could not be an exactly massless field however its mass term is allowed to be very small if the discontinuity is a huge one.

Also notice that we take m_0 to be the gravific mass in order to compute the self gravitating energy E_p but of course from the outside world point of view the self gravitational potential energy does contribute to the gravific mass which is now $m_0 + E_p$ and reduces to m_0 only in case the discontinuity is at infinity.

Now for any propagating wave packet of any kind of field (massive or not, charged or not, arbitrary spin, composite or not, for instance even the wave function of an as big molecule as a C60 fullerene for which the Quantum Mechanics predictions have been recently tested with flying colors) we can always consider its decomposition into spherical waves components. Each of these spherical waves with frequency ν can be created or annihilated by the bubble state we have just described provided the bubble center is located at the center of isotropy of the spherical wave and of course provided other quantum numbers are conserved in the overall process. The important result is that a quantum of such isotropic centripetal wave with frequency ν can be absorbed (annihilated from the point of view of the outside world) when a bubble which discontinuity was initially at infinity, instantaneously collapses and stabilizes at distance d allowing a standing wave frequency which is also ν inside the bubble. In this way a quantum of energy $E = h_G \nu$ from the initial wave is absorbed. If another identical quantum is absorbed the bubble will become twice smaller and so on.

For each quantum absorption or release, the increase or decrease of the self gravitational potential energy of the bubble and its size follow accordingly and change the bubble gravific mass from m_0 to $m_0 + E_p$ and back to m_0 . As we anticipated in a previous section, such mechanism allows gravific mass to be defined only near the considered center of isotropy as long as the wave is trapped. In between the network points where various fields are propagating, gravific mass is not defined. This is our understanding of the link between $T^{\mu\nu}$ and $S^{\mu\nu}$ which also provides an interesting picture to understand the origin of annihilation and creation operators of Quantum Field Theory.

Notice however our new prediction: the Planck constant should no more be a constant but should start

to decrease about the high energy threshold corresponding to a wavelength about r_0 .

d) *Quantum gravity in the solar system*

Angular momentum must be quantized in the solar system according:

$$mvr = n\hbar_G$$

Considering that the protoplanetary disk had constant surface density the mass found between radius r and $r+dr$ is $m(r) \propto r$ while the fundamental relation of dynamics yields

$$v(r) \propto r^{-1/2}$$

if the gravitational field of our central protostar was dominant. Thus the disk must have fragmented and concentrated at quantified radii r_n :

$$r_n^{3/2} \propto n\hbar$$

The rotation period T is a quantity proportionnal to $r^{3/2}$ and must therefore be quantized. It was indeed shown by JM Souriau that solar system periods are not only approximate multiples of 30 days, but also occupy a Fibonacci suite of frequencies, in such a way that neighbour planets are minimally resonant. After fragmentation of the primordial disk, protoplanetary masses grew in such a way that $m(r) \propto r$ was lost while radii and periods remained in the same proportions. If so $\hbar_G$ can be estimated. Given that the protoplanetary disk radius was approximately the present solar system radius r_{Oort} and its mass 10^{-3} solar Mass, its initial surface density was

$$\sigma = \frac{M_\odot}{1000\pi (r_{Oort})^2}$$

and

$$\sigma 2\pi r_n (r_{n+1} - r_n) \frac{2\pi}{T_n} (r_n)^2 = n\hbar_G$$

If 30 days is the fundamental period then Venus and Earth are at $n=11$ and $n=12$ respectively but may be the smaller self-rotation period in the solar system, 10 hours for Jupiter, is a more likely fundamental one in which case $n_{venus} \approx 990$ and $n_{earth} \approx 1080$ (L. Nottale formula has a 3 days fundamental period).

$$\hbar_G \approx \frac{4\pi}{1000} \frac{M_\odot}{1000T_{venus}} \frac{(r_{earth}-r_{venus})(r_{venus})^3}{(r_{Oort})^2} = 6.10^{29} Js$$

to be compared with the Planck constant of electromagnetism

$$\hbar_q = 10^{-34} Js$$

It follows that

$$m_{vacuum} = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar_G c}{G}} \sim 10^{24} kg$$

of the order of one fifth of the earth mass.

$$d_{vacuum} \approx \frac{Gm_{vacuum}}{c^2} 1.7 \sim 1mm$$

Can vacuum effects related to this network of masses be tested? All laboratory experiments involve masses moving at about 300 km/sec relative to our vacuum masses provided these are at rest with respect to the CMB frame. Being alternatively attracted and repelled a free mass test should vibrate or be submitted to deformations with typical frequencies of the order of 10 MHz in vacuum. Anyway it is probably difficult to extract such signal from the noise since it affects in almost the same way the experimental setup. No doubt that the optimal conditions are those of free motion with highly reduce noise i.e. free fall in space. Gravity Probe B is a free falling apparatus having an extremely good control of deformation and motion of its gyroscopes (the most spherical ever man-made objects), rotating at 0.03 mm from their stator, and a read-out system highly torque sensitive which should render it optimal for the detection of our vacuum effects. It appears that indeed the experiment has discovered unexpected new phenomena among which resonance peaks in the drift rate of the gyroscopes axis.

If we were to adopt a more conservative point of view, we would have a single fundamental Planck constant for both gravity and electromagnetism and $m_{vacuum} \sim 3.10^{-8} kg$ and $d_{vacuum} \sim 3.10^{-35} m$.

e) *Quantizing Electromagnetism*

The same method used to quantize gravity allows us to quantize electromagnetism with another Planck constant $\hbar_Q$.

$$\frac{\hbar_q c}{d_e} = \frac{q^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 d_e} \Rightarrow \hbar_q = \frac{q^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 c} = \frac{e^2}{c} \quad (52)$$

Assuming that in the same bubble we have in addition a genuine positronium electromagnetically bound state. But now the vanishing energy condition should apply by compensating the electromagnetic potential energy of the pair by its spin-spin magnetic energy.

$$\left(\frac{q\hbar_q}{2m}\right)^2 \frac{1}{c^2 4\pi\epsilon_0 d_e^3} = \frac{q^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 d_e} \quad (53)$$

Yielding the bubble radius $d_e = \frac{\hbar_q}{2mc} = \frac{137}{2} r_e \approx 2.10^{-13} m$ where r_e is the classical radius of the electron ($2.8 \cdot 10^{-15} m$).

Motivated by the approximate $z_{CMB} = 1000 \approx 2\pi.137$ in

$$\hbar_q = z \cdot \frac{e^2}{c} \approx 2\pi.137 \cdot \frac{e^2}{c}$$

we suspect cosmological expansion to be responsible for a coevolution of $\alpha = \frac{e^2}{\hbar c}$ and the masses scale.

f) Gravity, Quantum Mechanics and Spirituality

For several decades and in spite of theoreticians sustained efforts, quantizing gravity has raised the major issue, not solved to date, of the compatibility between the conceptual foundations of General Relativity and Quantum Mechanics, the two pillars of contemporary physics. Indeed, these appear radically antinomic, the main obstacle at the origin of this incompatibility between MQ and GR certainly being the inexistence of any privileged coordinate system and in particular the impossibility to define an absolute time in GR. It is already encouraging to realize that such kind of obstacle immediately disappears within the framework of a theory as DG which is built starting from an absolute and non dynamical flat spacetime, a familiar framework for quantization. But well beyond, it is not only the simple perspective of unification between two ways of thinking nor merely a quantization program that opens up with DG. Indeed the theory, appears to generate quantization from its own principles and does much more than throwing some new light on the well known interpretation issues of QM: it solves them for the most part.

In DG we find two cohabiting modes of gravity: a continuous source one having propagating wave solutions and a discrete source one, a network of point masses structuring the vacuum, each point being able to communicate via instantaneous gravity with all the others and having in its neighborhood and being the center of isotropy of a stationary wave system oscillating inside a finite volume delimited by a gravity discontinuity. As we have already shown, each such system can emit a spherical centrifugal wave or absorb a spherical centripetal wave thereby a packets of energy (quantum) proportional to the wave frequency. The fundamental relation of quantization linking energy and frequency of the absorbed/emitted wave, $E = h\nu$, is therefore a consequence of the theory. On the other hand, the network points, while absorbing and emitting in a non local and concerted way a new system of spherical waves, is perfectly able to trigger the collapse of any QM wave packets.

We can now reconsider the most important interpretational issues of QM and explain which kind of solution DG offers in each case. We advise the reader to first read the first ten pages of "The transactional interpretation of Quantum Mechanics" by JG Cramer where the seven issues (Identity, Complexity, Collapse, Non locality, Completeness, Predictivity and the uncertainty Principle) are introduced and discussed within the Copenhagen Interpretation.

i. Identity

What is the state vector (or wave function) of QM? The wave packets collapse is a so enigmatic and unacceptable process for most physicists that a positivist interpretation which does not take serious the physical reality of the wave function eventually stood out,

interpretation according to which it is no more than a tool for efficiently computing relations between observables. At the contrary we believe that QM waves are as real and on the same footing as classical electrodynamics wave solutions of Maxwell equations. The state vector thus describes a purely wave phenomenon propagating in the continuous space-time of DG. Only when detection occurs (interaction or measurement) and the wave packets collapses, a very different physical process than mere propagation, does the more localised particle aspect manifests itself. This realistic way of thinking is not new actually: it is the a priori most obvious way first considered and studied by de Broglie and Heisenberg then criticized and unfortunately abandoned due to the non locality issues this approach raises.

ii. Non Locality

The main reason why the collapse of the wave packets is so disturbing is that it is essentially non local. This is not only a prediction of the QM formalism but now an experimental fact after many historical experimental results (in particular the A Aspect one) have firmly established the existence of QM non local correlations in entangled systems. Thus one must recognize the strong physical reality of this process. DG allows to go one step beyond in the acceptance and visualisation of the process. The discrete mode of vacuum, the network of points, by annihilating or creating a system of spherical waves, can trigger the collapse of any wave packets. This collapse is allowed to be non local since all points can communicate via DG instantaneous gravity.

iii. The Wave Packets Collapse (Why?, How?)

The collapse has to be concerted ("decision taken in common by all involved network points") in order to respect the Born probability law: the energy of the vibration at each spacetime point determines the probability for the wave packets to collapse there. But there is no need for the transactional interpretation of J.G Cramer to justify this point. It simply results from the fact that for instance light intensity at each point is according classical electrodynamics given by the signal energy there, i.e the mean of the squared signal, i.e. the squared modulus of the complex amplitudes sum that enter in the composition of this signal. For what concerns a light beam which photons are emitted one after the other, in between the emitter points and receiver points we have nothing else but a wave packets $s(x,y,z,t)$, with energy at x,y,z always given by the temporal mean of $s^2(x, y, z, t)$. But absorption or energy emission (involved in detecting a photon) can only occur in quantum packets ($E = h\nu$) by the network points. Naturally we then expect that an energy absorption will be more probable when the available energy at a given point that the wave brings there is more important on the

mean (at the particular time "chosen by the point networks" for the collapse during one period, if the instantaneous amplitude is not enough to provide the minimum energy at a given point the quantum will not be absorbed there). Therefore it is not surprising that the energy available determines at least the mean probability that the wave packets collapse takes place at that point. Actually the collapse is not only possible but mandatory because of the discrete way network points can absorb or emit energy. The particle aspect is only manifested in the collapse: there is no more necessity for the obscure if not paradoxical wave-particle duality of the Copenhagen interpretation in our framework, since the wave and particle aspects are not really dual aspects of the same reality: they now just stand for the influence of the two independent DG modes of vacuum! The wave packets propagating and spreading in the continuous mode of vacuum space is just from time to time transformed into a new more localized wave-packets by the non local and concerted action of the discrete mode of vacuum.

iv. *Complexity*

Advanced waves of the transactional interpretation (positive energies going backward in time or negative energies going forward in time) are not available having been rejected from the formalism of modern Quantum Field Theory since at a second quantization level these are completely understood in terms of annihilation operators. The Born probability law thus can not be interpreted as a transaction between a retarded field and its complex conjugate advanced field. By the way, let us recall that antiparticles are not advanced waves since when they go backward in time, following the Feynmann point of view, they are negative energy objects (see www.darksideofgravity.com/antimatiere.htm).

v. *Predictivity*

May be could we hope to be able to compute more than just a probability if we had access to more than a temporal mean of $s(t)$, its instantaneous value or mean or integrated value on the reduced time interval where the collapse decision is taken by the points network. It would allow hopefully to eliminate much of the indeterminism. If there is a hidden determinism that makes appeal to blind physical processes (a non spiritualist understanding), it is totally unknown and remains to be explored.

vi. *The Uncertainty Principle*

We know from Fourier analysis that the better the spacetime localization of a signal the poorer its localisation in the space of frequencies. The time-frequency principle of uncertainty is therefore purely classical and not a mystery. Only when energy is substituted to frequency thanks to the quantization relation in the uncertainty principle do interpretational

issues arise. In our framework, the time frequency uncertainty principle comes with the wave physics that takes place in the continuous mode of vacuum. The discrete mode of vacuum on the other hand establishes the link between energy and frequency, so that we can derive immediately the energy time uncertainty principle that only deals with the detected quantum and the recreation of a new more localized wave packets. The same for all other uncertainty relations. Interpretational issues most often related to the obscure concept of duality are avoided in this way (see previous paragraphs)

Should the QM formalism evolve, leading to new possible testable effects? Certainly if more determinism is hidden. Even at the new level of understanding implied by DG, for the collapse to be possible by the discrete vacuum mode probably the usual formalism must already be modified since the spherical waves base restricted to waves having as isotropic centers the network points is complete and considerably reduced compared to the more usual one which isotropy centers scanned the whole continuum.

There is still an important issue : what triggers and when the wave packets collapse by the network? We should not neglect the firmly spiritualist way of understanding motivated by a deep analogy that we find between the vacuum network and a more familiar one: the neural network of our branes. In the same way as a correspondance exists between the activity states of billion neurons in a brain and mental or consciousness states, in the same way the states (vibration modes) of all points in the vacuum cosmic network could represent the physical manifestation of a spirit or consciousness of the universe, the living mode of vacuum, the one which eventually triggers the collapse of all wave packets and by the way the periodic reactualisation of the universe. The inter-subjective if not objective character of reality for all individual minds would be insured in this way. The individual minds could be those of all living beings in the universe, may be as many components of the larger and encompassing cosmic one, the neural network being in interaction, in a way that remains to be studied, with the global vacuum network in the volume occupied by our brane.

Cerebral neural networks play the role of a fundamental interface if their activation is an essential step in the process that leads to the collapse of wave packets for instance if they provide the global network with the information (our brains would be the senses of the universe) necessary for it to decide the way the wave Packets should collapse may be by introducing in the process a certain level of determinism hence ordering and favouring in a discreet but efficient way some states among those that the probability amplitude gives equiprobables. Metaphysical outlooks are fascinating, particularly the idea that our states of consciousness are

shared by the global spirit which in turn could enlarge our faculties (if we are willing to morally improve ourselves) and give our intuition an access to an infinite bank of knowledge through modified consciousness states. Mind survival to the brain death and integration into the universal mind is one of the most fascinating possibility in this perspective.

XXIII. CONCLUSION

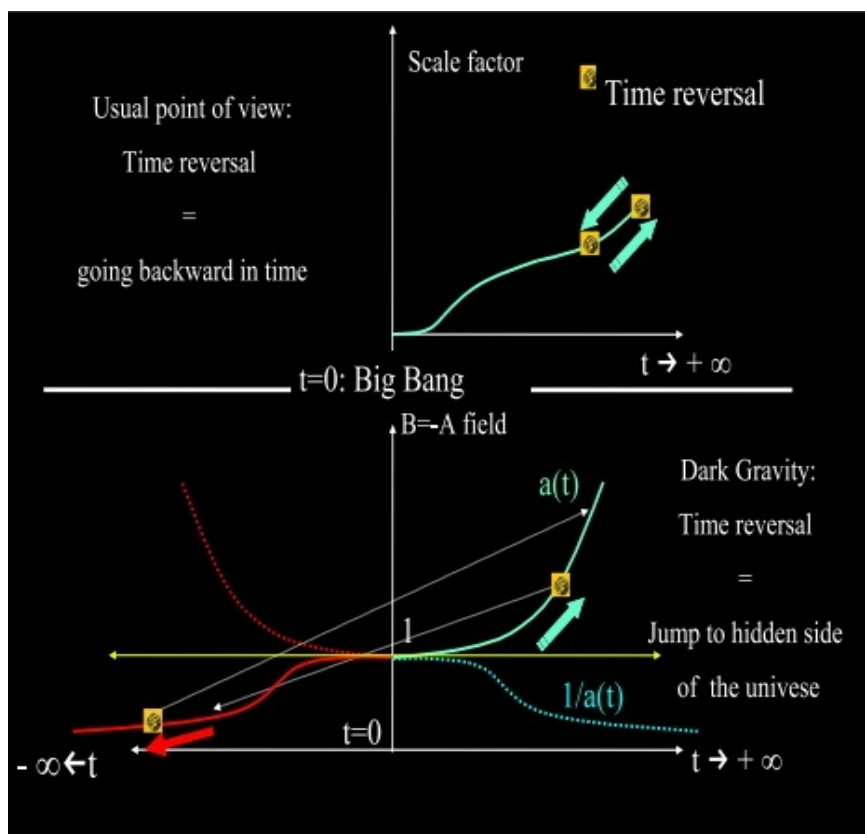
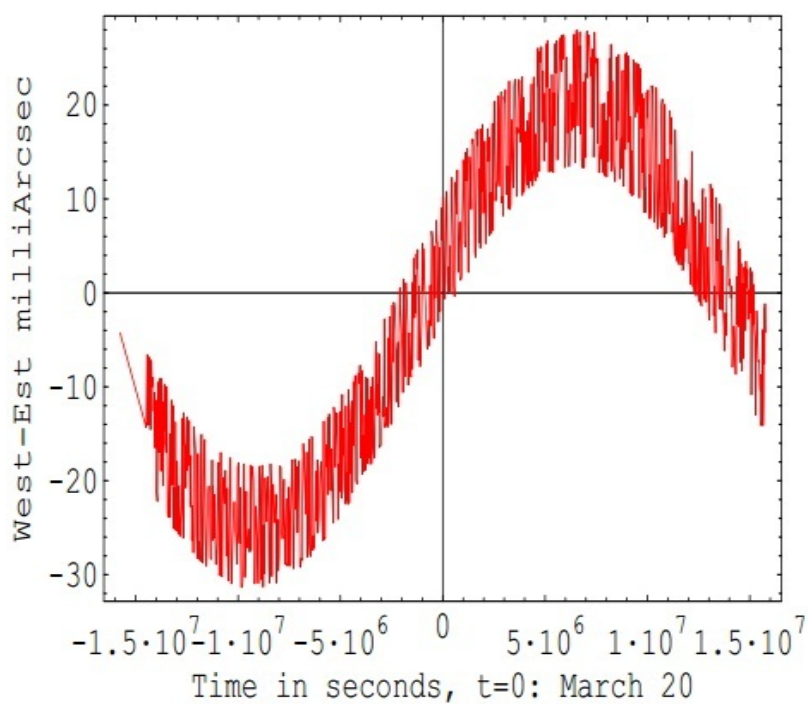
We could settle down here the foundations of the new theory of gravitation on flat spacetime which necessarily imposes itself as soon as we give up the GR geometrical point of view. Eventually, we find that this allows to solve many long lasting theoretical issues such as negative masses and stability, QFT vacuum divergences and the cosmological constant, negative energy and tachyonic representations of the Lorentz Group but also leads to very remarkable predictions: Locally, the disagreement with GR only arises at the PPN level in the preferred frame of our isometries, GR black holes disappear and gravitomagnetism can arise in an unusual way. Globally, an accelerating phase for a necessarily spatially flat universe in good agreement with the present data is easy to obtain. The growing of primordial fluctuations works well in this dark gravity theory without any need for dark energy nor dark matter components and the context is very promising to help solving the galaxy or cluster of galaxies missing mass issues. At last, we derived a gravitational wave solution leading to the observed decay of the binary pulsar orbital period. More speculative but very promising developments have started to be explored in Ref 3 and Ref 4. Interesting ideas related at some level to the ones explored here can be found in Refs. 76 75 77 78 79 82 (see also many references of interest therein).

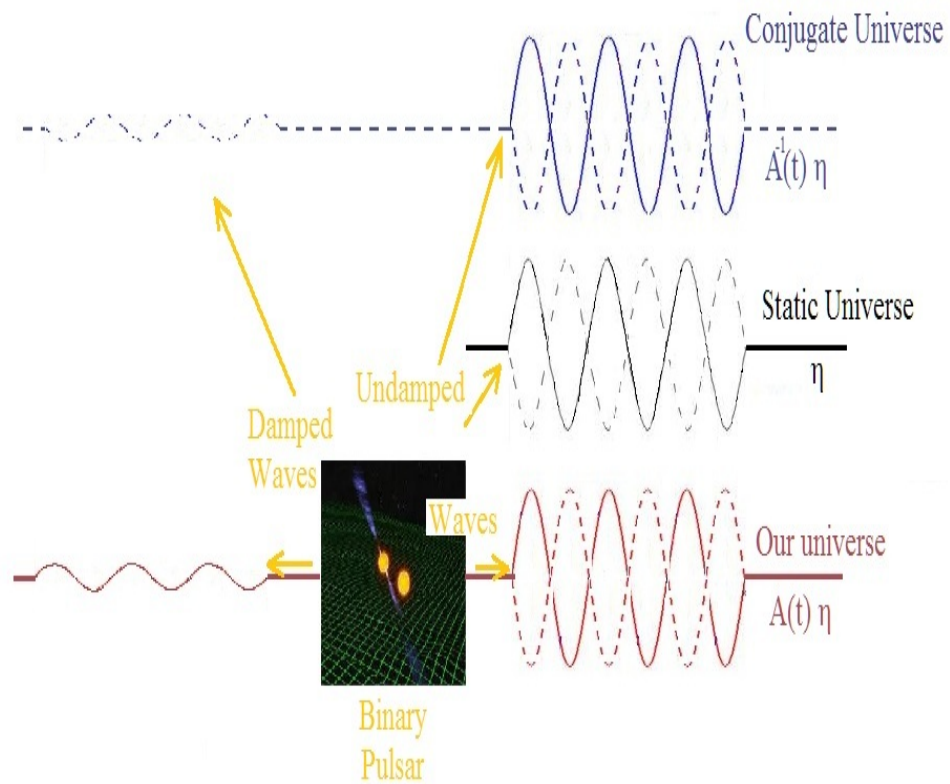
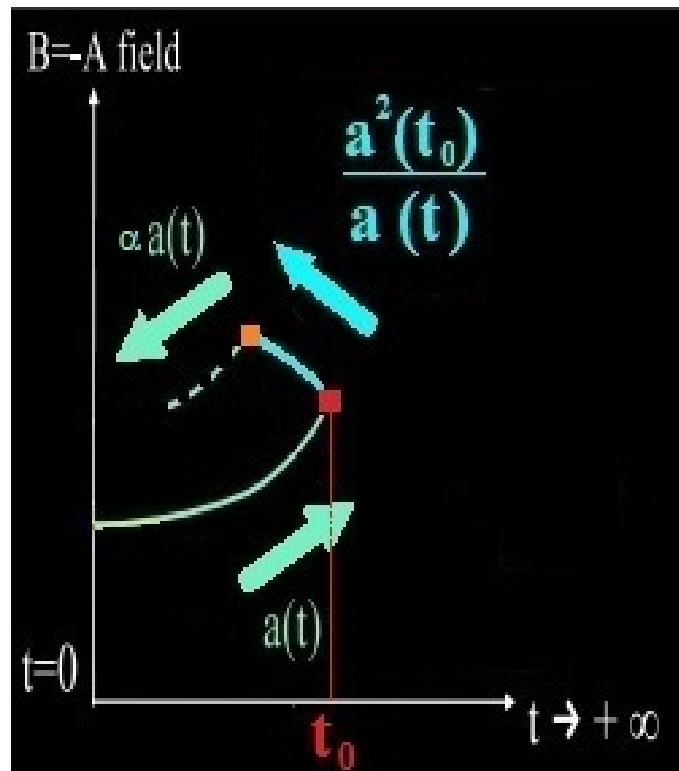
REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. F. Henry-Couannier, gr-qc/0404110.
2. F. Henry-Couannier, gr-qc/0410055.
3. <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/DG.htm>
4. <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/DG type nders-core neutrinos. pdf>
5. S. Chen, hep-th/0203230.
6. A. D. Linde, *Rept. Prog. Phys.* **47**, 925 (1984).
7. A. D. Linde, *Phys. Lett.* **B200**, 272 (1988).
8. The Supernova Legacy Survey: Measurement of $\omega(m)$, $\omega(\lambda)$ and w from the first year data set. astro-ph/0510447
9. M. Milgrom *Astrophys. J.* **270**, 365; **270**, 371; **270**, 384 (1983).
10. J. D. Bekenstein *Phys. Rev. D* **70** 083509 (2004)
11. JP. Petit, *Science. Astr. and Sp. Sc.* **226**, 273-307 (1995).
12. <http://www.jp-petit.com/science/f300/a301.htm>
13. T. Damour and I. I. Kogan, hep-th/0206042.
14. N. Rosen, A bi-metric theory of gravitation *J. Gen. Rel. and Grav.* **4**, 435-47 gr-qc/0101025
15. C. M. Will, *Theory and experiment in gravitational physics*. CUP
16. J. Brian Pitts and W. C. Schieve *Slightly Bimetric Gravitation* gr-qc/0101058
17. J. Brian Pitts and W. C. Schieve *Null Cones in Lorentz-Covariant General Relativity* gr-qc/0111004
18. T. Adam et al., arXiv:1109.4897 [hep-exp]. (2011)
19. R. Wojtak, S. H. Hansen, J. Hjorth, *Nature* (2011), arXiv:astro-ph.CO/1109.6571
20. J. W. Moffat, arXiv:hep-ph/1110-1330 (2011)
21. D. Lust., M. Petropoulos., arXiv:gr-qc/1110.0813 (2011)
22. S. L. Robertson, gr-qc/0502088.
23. S. Weinberg, *Gravitation and Cosmology* (John Wiley and sons, New York, 1972).
24. S. Weinberg, *Quantum Field Theory, Vol 1*
25. R. R. Caldwell, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **91**, 071301 (2003).
26. P. H. Frampton, *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A19**, 801 (2004).
27. S. M. Carroll, M. Hoffman and M. Trodden *Phys. Rev.* **D68**, 023509 (2003).
28. A. D. Sakharov, *JETP Lett.* **5**, 24 (1967).
29. J. D. Anderson, *Phys. Rev.* **D65**, 082004 (2002).
30. J. D. Anderson, <http://arxiv.org/pdf/1204.2778.pdf>
31. M. Tegmark, gr-qc/9702052
32. G. Feinberg, *Phys. Rev.* **D17**, No 6.
33. E. Recami, arXiv:physics/0101108.
34. Piazza and Marinoni, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **91** 141301, Astro-ph/0304228.
35. <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/WEdrifrates.png>
36. C.W.F. Everitt et al. gr-qc/1105.3456
37. D.N. Spergel et al. (WMAP Collaboration)
38. W.T. Hu, astro-ph/9508126
39. A.C. Fabian et al, astro-ph/0306036
40. N. Straumann, astro-ph/0006423
41. S. Deser, and J. Franklin gr-qc/0408067
42. J. Ehlers, et al gr-qc/0510041
43. S. M. Kopeikin gr-qc/0105060
44. Y. Aharonov, and D. Bohm, Significance of Electromagnetic Potentials in the Quantum Theory *Phys. Rev.* **115**, 3 (1959).
45. N G. Busca et al astro-ph.CO/1211.2616 The Dark Side of Gravity 91
46. www-cosmosaf.iap.fr/MIT-RG1F.htm
47. C. M. Will gr-qc/0510072
48. R. Foot, H. Lew and R.R. Volkas *Phys. Lett.* **B272**, 67 (1991)
49. T. D. Lee and C.N. Yang *Phys. Rev.* **104**, 256 (1956)
50. M. Carrera and D. Giulini On the influence of the global cosmological expansion on the local dynamics in the solar system gr-qc/0602098

51. <http://chandra.harvard.edu/photo/2006/1e0657/>
52. S. Hossenfelder Cosmological consequences of Anti-gravitation gr-qc/0605083
53. K. Trencovski E. G. Celakoska On the Pioneer anomaly gr-qc/0604068
54. K. Tangen Could the Pioneer anomaly have a gravitational origin gr-qc/0602089
55. R. Schodel, T. Ott, R. Genzel Stellar dynamics in the central arcsecond of our galaxy astro-ph/0306214
56. <http://www.jp-petit.com/science/f700/f701.htm>
57. P. Moyassari, S. Jalalzadeh IJMPA, Vol. 20, No. 11 (2005) 2515-2521
58. JP. Luminet, A. Riazuelo, R. Lehoucq, J. Weeks astro-ph/0312312 (2006)
59. W. de Boer, C. Sander, V. Zhukov, A.V. Gladyshev, D.I. Kazakhov astro-ph/0602325
60. A. Blanchard, M. Douspis, M. Rowan-Robinson, S. Sarkar astro-ph/0512085
61. D. Kirkman et al, Astrophys. J. Supp. 149, 1 (2003)
62. B.D Fields and S. Sarkar astro-ph/0601514
63. <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/masses.htm>
64. <http://www.god-does-not-playdice.net/download.html>
65. <http://www.god-does-not-play-dice.net/index1.html>
66. R. D. Sadykhov physics/0606240
67. M. Sethi, A. Batra, D. Lohiya astro-ph/9903084
68. M. Kaplinghat, astro-ph/9911066
69. F. Henry-Couannier et al., gr-qc/0507065
70. T. Schucker, I. ZouZou astro-ph/0511521
71. T. Schucker, A. Tilquin astro-ph/0506457
72. The Nearby SN Factory astro-ph/0401513
73. C. Rovelli hep-th/0310077
74. S. Gehlout, P. Kumar, G. and D. Lohiya astro-ph/0306448
75. G. 't Hooft S. Nobbenhuis gr-qc/0602076
76. J.W. Moffat hep-th/0610162
77. C.C. Barros Jr. physics/0509011
78. G. Chardin Antimatter in general relativity? DAPNIA-04-57, Mar 2004.
79. L. Iorio gr-qc/0606092
80. L. Iorio gr-qc/0712-1273
81. L. Bergstrom, J. Edsjo, M. Gustafsson astro-ph/0602632
82. I. Bogdanoff G. Bogdanoff Topological field theory of the initial singularity of spacetime. Class. Quant. Grav. 18:4341-4372, 2001.
83. Jin He astro-ph/0512614
84. Public communications with Glen Deen and Polestar101 in forum <http://www.physicsforums.com/showthread.php?t=104694>
85. A. Hajian astro-ph/0702723
86. F. Henry-Couannier <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/armagfr.htm>
87. T. Buchert J. Larena J.M. Alimi gr-qc/0606020
88. J.D. Bekenstein astro-ph/0701848
89. Private communication with JM Virey, to be public-shed.
90. M-T. Jaekel, S. Reynaud gr-qc/0502007
91. <http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quartz>
92. S. G. Turyshev, <http://arxiv.org/pdf/1204.2507v1.pdf>
93. O. Bertolami, <http://arxiv.org/pdf/1103.5222.pdf>
94. <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/pioneeradiation.html>
95. G. Esposito-Farese gr-qc/0705.4043
96. G. Lochak, L. Urutskoev, Low energy nuclear reactions and the leptonic monopole
97. E.H. Lewis, Microscopic Ball Lightning, Sciencejunk.org
98. K. Shoulders and S. Shoulders, Charge Clusters in Action
99. N. Bevis, M. Hindmarsh, M. Kunz, J. Urrestilla astro-ph/9911066
100. R. Aurich, H. S. Janzer, S. Lustig, F. Steiner astro-ph/0708.1420v2
101. D.J. Eisenstein et al astro-ph/0501171v1
102. K. Ichiki et al, astro-ph/0210052
103. A. Riazuelo astro-ph/0804.2437v1
104. L. Rudnick, S. Brown, L.R. Williams astro-ph/0704.0908
105. A. Kashlinsky, F. Atrio-Barandela, D. Kocevski, H. Ebeling astro-ph/0809.3734
106. Hao. Liu, Ti-Pei Li, astro-ph.CO/0907.2731
107. Hao. Liu, Ti-Pei Li, astro-ph.CO/1003.1073
108. Hao. Liu, Ti-Pei Li, astro-ph.CO/1203.5720
109. C.L. Bennett et al, astro-ph.CO/1001.4758
110. I. Quiros, gr-qc/0411064
111. I.T. Drummond, astro-ph/0008234
112. E. Kh. Akhmedov, hep-th/0204048
113. N. Bevis, M. Hindmarsh, M. Kunz, J. Urrestilla astro-ph/0702223
114. U. Sawangwit et al, astro-ph.CO/0911.1352
115. R.G. Clowes et al. astro-ph.CO/1211.6256
116. <http://www.darksideofgravity.com/SWAP>
117. <http://www.ifa.hawaii.edu/cosmowave/supervoids/>
118. B.Y. Welsh, R. Lallement, J.L. Vergely, S. Raimond New 3D gas density maps of NaI and CaII interstellar absorption within 300pc, in AandA, Vol 510 02/2010.









This page is intentionally left blank



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF SCIENCE FRONTIER RESEARCH
PHYSICS AND SPACE SCIENCE
Volume 13 Issue 3 Version 1.0 Year 2013
Type : Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-4626 & Print ISSN: 0975-5896

FRW Viscous Fluid Cosmological Model in $F(R,T)$ Gravity

By R.L.Naidu, K. Dasu Naidu, T. Ramprasad & D.R.K.Reddy

MVGR College of Engineering, Vizianagaram A.P, India

Abstract - Friedmann-Robertson-Walker (FRW) space time is considered in $f(R,T)$ gravity proposed by Harko et al. (Phys.Rev.D 84, 024020, 2011) when the source for energy momentum tensor is a bulk viscous fluid. A barotropic equation of state for the pressure and energy density is assumed to get a determinate solution of the field equations. Also the bulk viscous pressure is assumed to be proportional to energy density. A physical discussion of the model is also presented.

Keywords : *FRW model - $f(R,T)$ gravity-viscous fluid.*

GJSFR-A Classification : *FOR Code: 260201*



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of :



FRW Viscous Fluid Cosmological Model in $F(R,T)$ Gravity

R.L.Naidu^α, K. Dasu Naidu^σ, T. Ramprasad^ρ & D.R.K.Reddy^ω

Abstract - Friedmann -Robertson-Walker (FRW) space time is considered in $f(R,T)$ gravity proposed by Harko et al. (Phys.Rev.D 84, 024020, 2011) when the source for energy momentum tensor is a bulk viscous fluid. A barotropic equation of state for the pressure and energy density is assumed to get a determinate solution of the field equations. Also the bulk viscous pressure is assumed to be proportional to energy density. A physical discussion of the model is also presented.

Keywords : FRW model - $f(R,T)$ gravity - viscous fluid.

I. INTRODUCTION

Modified theories of gravitation have been extensively studied in connection with their cosmological implications. Noteworthy among them are the scalar-tensor theories of gravitation formulated by Brans and Dicke (1961), Nordtvedt (1970), Sen(1957), Sen and Dunn(1971) and Saez and Ballester (1986). In recent years there has been an increasing interest in modified theories of gravity in view of the direct evidence of late time acceleration of the universe and existence of the dark matter and dark energy (Reiss et al. 1998; Perlmutter et al.1999; Bennet et al;2003). In particular, $f(R)$ theory of gravity formulated by Nojiri and Odintsov (2003a) and $f(R,T)$ theory of gravity proposed by Harko et al.(2011) are attracting more and more attention. It has been suggested that cosmic acceleration can be achieved by replacing Einstein-Hilbert action of general relativity with a general function $f(R)$ (R being the Ricci scalar curvature). A comprehensive review of modified $f(R)$ gravity is given by Copeland et al.(2006) while a detailed discussion of $f(R,T)$ gravity is given by Harko et al.(2011).Also, Carroll et al.(2004), Nojiri and Odintsov(2003b,2004,2007) and Chiba et al. (2007) are some of the authors who have investigated several aspects of $f(R)$ gravity. Very recently, Adhav (2012) has obtained Bianchi type-I cosmological model in $f(R, T)$ gravity. Reddy et al. (2012a, b) have discussed Bianchi type-III and Kaluza-Klein cosmological models in $f(R,T)$ gravity while Reddy and Shantikumar (2012, 2013) studied some anisotropic cosmological models and Bianchi type-III dark energy model, respectively, in $f(R,T)$ gravity.

It is well known that viscosity plays an important role in cosmology (Singh and Devi 2011; Singh and Kale 2011; Setare and Sheykhi 2010 and Misner 1969). Also, bulk viscosity appears as the only dissipative phenomenon occurring in FRW models and has a significant role in getting accelerated expansion of the universe popularly known as inflationary space. Bulk viscosity contributes negative pressure term giving rise to an effective total negative pressure stimulating repulsive gravity. The repulsive gravity overcomes attractive gravity of matter and gives an impetus for rapid expansion of the universe hence cosmological models with bulk viscosity have gained importance in recent years. Barrow (1986), Pavon et al. (1991), Martens (1995), Lima et al. (1993), and Mohanty and Pradhan (1992) are some of the authors who have investigated bulk viscous cosmological models in general relativity. Johri and Sudharsan (1989), Pimental (1994), Banerjee and Beesham (1996), Singh et al.(1997), Rao et al.(2011,2012), Naidu et al. (2012) and Reddy et al.(2012) have studied bulk viscous cosmological models in Brans-Dicke and other modified theories of gravity.

Motivated by the above investigations we study, in this paper, FRW bulk viscous cosmological model in the modified $f(R, T)$ gravity proposed by Harko et al. (2011). Also these models play a vital role in the study of evolution of the universe and the accelerated expansion of the universe.

II. METRIC AND FIELD EQUATIONS

Assuming the universe to be homogeneous and isotropic, FRW metric can be written as

$$ds^2 = -dt^2 + a^2(t) \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2(d\theta^2 + \sin^2\theta d\phi^2) \right] \quad (1)$$

Where $a(t)$ is the scale factor of the universe and $k = -1, 0, +1$, respectively, for open, flat and closed models.

The field equations of $f(R, T)$ gravity are derived from Hilbert-Einstein type variational principle by taking the action.

$$S = \frac{1}{16\pi} [\int \{f(R, T) + L_m\} \sqrt{-g} d^4x] \quad (2)$$

Where $f(R, T)$ is an arbitrary function of the Ricci scalar R , T is the trace of energy tensor of the matter T_{ij} and L_m is the matter Lagrangian density.

Author ^{α σ ρ} : Department of Basic Science and Humanities, GMR Institute of technology. E-mail : lakshunnaidu.reddi@gmail.com

Author ^ω : Department of Science and Humanities M. V. G. R. College of Engineering, Vizainagaram, Andhra Pradesh. E-mail : reddy_einstein@yahoo.com

Now, by varying the action S of the gravitational field with respect to the metric tensor components g^{ij} , we obtain the field equations of $f(R, T)$ gravity, with the special choice of $f(R, T)$ (Harko et al. 2011) given by

$$F(R, T) = R + 2f(T) \quad (3)$$

as (for a detailed derivation of the field equations one can refer to Harko et al. 2011)

$$R_{ij} - \frac{1}{2}Rg_{ij} = 8\pi T_{ij} + 2f'(T)T_{ij} + [2pf'(T) + f(T)]g_{ij} \quad (4)$$

Where the overhead prime indicates derivative with respect to the argument.

We consider the energy momentum tensor for a bulk viscous fluid as

$$T_{ij} = (\rho + \bar{p})u_i u_j + \bar{p}g_{ij} \quad (5)$$

$$\text{And} \quad \bar{p} = p - 3\zeta H \quad (6)$$

Where ρ is the rest energy density of the system, $\zeta(t)$ is the coefficient of bulk viscosity, $3\zeta H$ is usually known as bulk viscous pressure and H is Hubble's parameter.

Also, $u^i = \delta_4^i$ is a four-velocity vector which satisfies.

$$g_{ij}u^i u_j = -1 \quad (7)$$

Here we also consider ρ and $\bar{p}$ as functions of time t only.

Using co moving coordinates and a particular choice of the function given by (Harko et al. 2011).

$$f(T) = \mu T, \mu \text{ is a constant} \quad (8)$$

The field equations (4) for the metric (1) with the help of equations (5) and (7) yield the following independent equations

$$2a \frac{a_{44}}{a^2} + \frac{a_4^2}{a^2} + \frac{k}{a^2} = (8\pi + \mu)\bar{p} + \mu\rho \quad (9)$$

$$\frac{3}{a^2}(a_4^2 + k) = (8\pi + 3\mu)\rho - \mu\bar{p} \quad (10)$$

where a suffix 4 indicates differentiation with respect to t .

III. SOLUTIONS AND THE MODEL

From the two independent field equations (9) and (10) we have to determine the unknowns a, ρ, p and ζ . Also the field equations are highly non-linear in nature and therefore we use the following plausible physical conditions:

- i. For a barotropic fluid the combined effect of the proper pressure and the barotropic bulk viscous pressure can be expressed as

$$\bar{p} = p - 3\zeta H = \varepsilon p \quad (11)$$

where $p = \varepsilon_0 \rho$, $0 \leq \varepsilon_0 \leq 1$

- ii. We use the variation of Hubble's parameter proposed by Berman (1983) that yields constant deceleration parameter models of the universe defined by

$$q = -a \frac{a_{44}}{a_4^2} = \text{constant} \quad (12)$$

which yields the solution

$$a = (ct + d)^{\frac{1}{1+q}} \quad (13)$$

Where $c \neq 0$ and d are constants of integration. This equation implies that the condition for accelerated expansion of the universe is $1 + q > 0$.

Now solving the field equations (9) and (10) with the help of (11) and (13), we obtain FRW viscous fluid model, through a proper choice of coordinates (i.e., $c=1$ and $d=0$) as

$$ds^2 = -dt^2 + t^{\frac{2}{1+q}} \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 \{ d\theta^2 + \sin^2\theta d\phi^2 \} \right] \quad (14)$$

With the following physical quantities in the model

Energy density:

$$\rho = \frac{1}{4\pi + 4\varepsilon + \mu} \left[\frac{2-q}{(1+q)^2 t^2} + \frac{2k}{t^{\frac{1}{1+q}}} \right] \quad (15)$$

Pressure:

$$p = \frac{\varepsilon_0}{4\pi + 4\varepsilon + \mu} \left[\frac{2-q}{(1+q)^2 t^2} + \frac{2k}{t^{\frac{1}{1+q}}} \right] \quad (16)$$

Coefficient of bulk viscosity:

$$\zeta = \frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{\varepsilon_0 - \varepsilon}{4\pi + 4\varepsilon + \mu} \right) \left[\frac{2-q}{(1+q)t} + \frac{2k}{t^{\frac{1}{1+q}}} \right] \quad (17)$$

Hubble's parameter

$$H = \frac{a_4}{a} = \frac{1}{(1+q)t} \quad (18)$$

Bulk viscous pressure

$$\bar{p} = \frac{\varepsilon}{4\pi + 4\varepsilon + \mu} \left[\frac{2-q}{(1+q)^2 t^2} + \frac{2k}{t^{\frac{1}{1+q}}} \right] \quad (19)$$

IV. PHYSICAL DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

Model given by the Eq.(14) represents FRW viscous fluid cosmological model in $f(R, T)$ gravity. The model represents expanding model. It can be observed that for large t there is accelerated expansion in accordance with recent observational data. Physical quantities $\rho, p, \zeta H$, and $\bar{p}$ vanish for large t while at the initial epoch, i.e. at $t=0$ they all diverge.

It is well known that the present day universe is better, described by FRW model. Also, Harko et al.

(2011) have proposed modified $f(R,T)$ gravity to explain the accelerated expansion of the universe. Here we have investigated a spatially homogeneous and isotropic FRW viscous fluid cosmological model in $f(R,T)$ gravity. It is observed that the model is expanding. The model obtained, here, will be useful to study the role of bulk viscosity in the expansion and evolution of the universe.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

- Adhav, K. S.: *Astrophys. Space. Sci.* **339**, 365 (2012).
- Banerjee, N., Beesham, A.: *Aust. J. Phys.* **49**, 899 (1996).
- Barrow, J. D.: *Phys. Lett.* **B180**, 335(1986).
- Bennett, C. L., et al.: *Astrophys. J. Suppl. Ser.* **148**, 1(2003).
- Berman, M.S.: *Nuovo Cimento* **B74**, 182 (1983).
- Brans, C. H., Dicke, R. H.: *Phys. Rev.* **124**, 925 (1961).
- Caroll, S. M., et al.: *Phy. Rev.* **D 70**, 043528 (2004).
- Chiba, T., Smith, L., Erickcek, A. L.: *Phys. Rev.* **D75**, 124014(2007).
- Copeland, E. J. et al.: *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **D15** 1753 (2006)
- Harko, T., et al.: *Phy.Rev.* **D84**, 024020 (2011).
- Johri, V. B., Sudharsan, R.: *Aust. J. Phys.* **42**, 215 (1989).
- Lima, J. A. S., et al.: *Phy. Rev.* **D53**, 4287 (1993).
- Martens, R.: *Class. Quantum Gravity* **12**, 1455(1995)
- Misner, C. V.: *Astrophys. J.* **151**, 431 (1969).
- Mohanty, G., Pradhan, B. D.: *Int. J. Theor. Phys.* **31**, 151(1992).
- Naidu R. L., et al.: *Astrophys. Space. Sci.* **338**, 351 (2012)
- Nojiri, S., Odintsov, S. D.: *Phys. Rev.* **D68**, 123512 (2003a).
- Nojiri, S., Odintsov, S. D.: *Int. J. Geom. Method. Mod. Phys.* **4**, 115 (2007).
- Nojiri, S., Odintsov, S. D.: *Phys. Lett.* **A19**, 627(2004).
- Nojiri, S., Odintsov, S. D.: *Phys. Lett.* **B562**, 147 (2003b).
- Nordtvedt, K. Jr.: *Astrophys. J.* **161**, 1059 (1970).
- Pavon, D. et al.: *Class. Quantum Gravity* **8**, 347 (1991).
- Perlmutter, S., et al.: *Astrophys. J.* **517**, 567 (1999)
- Pimental, L. O.: *Int. J. Theor. Phys.* **33**, 1335 (1994).
- Rao, V. U. M. et al.: *Astrophys. Space Sci.* **335**, 635(2011).
- Rao, V. U. M. et al.: *Int. J. Theor. Phys.* **51**, 3303 (2012).
- Reddy, D. R. K., et al.: *Astrophys. Space Sci.* **342**, 249 (2012a).
- Reddy, D. R. K. et al.: *Int. J. Theor. Phys.* DOI:10. 1007/s 100773-012-1437-7.
- Reddy, D. R. K., et al.: *Int. J. Theor. Phys.* **51**, 3222 (2012b).
- Reddy, D. R. K., et al.: *Astrophys. Space Sci.* DOI:10. 1007/s10509-0121158-7 (2013).
- Reddy, D. R. K., Santhi kumar, R.: *Astrophys. Space Sci.* DOI:10. 1007/s 10509-012-1304-2(2012).
- Reiss, A., et al.: *Astron. J.* **116**, 1009 (1998).
- Saez, D., Ballester, V. J.: *Phys. Lett.* **A113**, 467 (1986)
- Sen, D. K., Dunn, K.: *J. Math. Phys.* **12**, 578 (1971).
- Sen, D. K.: *Z. Phys.* **149**, 311 (1957)
- Setare, M. R., Sheykhi, A.: *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **D19**, 171 (2010).
- Singh, G. P., Kale, A. Y.: *Astrophys. Space Sci.* **331**, 207 (2011).
- Singh, J. P. et al.: *Aust. J. Phys.* **50**, 1(1997)
- Singh, N. I., Devi, S. R.: *Astrophys. Space Sci.* **334**, 231 (2011).

This page is intentionally left blank



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF SCIENCE FRONTIER RESEARCH
PHYSICS AND SPACE SCIENCE
Volume 13 Issue 3 Version 1.0 Year 2013
Type : Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-4626 & Print ISSN: 0975-5896

On the Nobel Prize in Physics, Controversies and Influences

By C. Y. Lo

Applied and Pure Research Institute

Abstract - The Nobel Prizes were established by Alfred Bernhard Nobel for those who confer the "greatest benefit on mankind", and specifically in physics, chemistry, peace, physiology or medicine, and literature. In 1968 the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences was established. However, the proceedings, nominations, awards, and exclusions have generated criticism and controversy. The controversies and influences related to the Nobel Physics Prize are discussed. The 1993 Nobel Prize in Physics was awarded to Hulse and Taylor, but the related theory was still incorrect as Gullstrand conjectured. The fact that Christodoulou received honors for related errors testified, "Unthinking respect for authority is the greatest enemy of truth" as Einstein asserted. The strategy based on the recognition time lag failed because of mathematical and logical errors. These errors were also the obstacles for later crucial progress. Also, it may be necessary to do follow up work after the awards years later since an awarded work may still be inadequately understood. Thus, it is suggested: 1) To implement the demands of Nobel's will, the Nobel Committee should rectify their past errors in sciences. 2) To timely update the status of achievements of awarded Nobel Prizes in Physics, Chemistry, and Physiology or Medicine. 3) To strengthen the implementation of Nobel's will, a Nobel Prize for Mathematics should be established.

Keywords : *controversies; nobel prize; errors; influences, suggestions.*

GJSFR-A Classification : *FOR Code: 249999p*



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of :



On the Nobel Prize in Physics, Controversies and Influences

C. Y. Lo

Abstract - The Nobel Prizes were established by Alfred Bernhard Nobel for those who confer the "greatest benefit on mankind", and specifically in physics, chemistry, peace, physiology or medicine, and literature. In 1968 the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences was established. However, the proceedings, nominations, awards, and exclusions have generated criticism and controversy. The controversies and influences related to the Nobel Physics Prize are discussed. The 1993 Nobel Prize in Physics was awarded to Hulse and Taylor, but the related theory was still incorrect as Gullstrand conjectured. The fact that Christodoulou received honors for related errors testified, "Unthinking respect for authority is the greatest enemy of truth" as Einstein asserted. The strategy based on the recognition time lag failed because of mathematical and logical errors. These errors were also the obstacles for later crucial progress. Also, it may be necessary to do follow up work after the awards years later since an awarded work may still be inadequately understood. Thus, it is suggested: 1) To implement the demands of Nobel's will, the Nobel Committee should rectify their past errors in sciences. 2) To timely update the status of achievements of awarded Nobel Prizes in Physics, Chemistry, and Physiology or Medicine. 3) To strengthen the implementation of Nobel's will, a Nobel Prize for Mathematics should be established.

Keywords : controversies; nobel prize; errors; influences, suggestions.

"The whole of my remaining realizable estate shall be dealt with in the following way: the capital, invested in safe securities by my executors, shall constitute a fund, the interest on which shall be annually distributed in the form of prizes to those who, during the preceding year, shall have conferred the greatest benefit on mankind."
-- from the will of Alfred Bernhard Nobel, 1833-1895.

1. THE NOBEL PRIZES ¹⁾

The Nobel Prizes were established in 1895 by the Swedish chemist Alfred Bernhard Nobel, the inventor of dynamite. They were first awarded in 1901 for achievements in Physics, Chemistry, Physiology or Medicine, Literature, and Peace. An associated prize, the Sveriges Riksbank Prize in Economic Sciences in Memory of Alfred Nobel, was instituted by Sveriges Riksbank in 1968 and first awarded in 1969. Although this is not technically a Nobel Prize, its winners are announced with the Nobel Prize recipients, and it is presented at the Nobel Prize

Award Ceremony.¹⁾ However, there is no additional prize for achievements in Mathematics.

Each Nobel Prize recipient (laureate) is presented with a gold medal, a diploma, and a varying sum of money. The amount of money awarded each year is dependent upon the annual income of the Nobel Foundation; in 2009, the amount was 10 million SEK (c. US\$1.4 million) per prize. If a prize is awarded jointly to two or more laureates, the money is split among them.

The prizes are awarded by different associations. The Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences awards the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, and the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences; the Nobel Assembly at Karolinska Institutet awards the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine; and the Swedish Academy grants the Nobel Prize in Literature. However, the Nobel Peace Prize is awarded by the Norwegian Nobel Committee.

In this paper, basic facts on the Nobel Prize before 1993 are based on Wikipedia. They are essentially in sections 1-3 as part of the background information. Starting from Section 4, the errors of the 1993 Nobel committee for physics and the influences are discussed in detail because they are also crucial obstacles to later progress. Then, suggestions for remedy are made in the conclusion section. Also, some crucial errors are presented and rectified in the Appendix A. Moreover, for convenient references, the controversies before 1993 are listed to in Appendix B.

a) The Nobel Foundation ¹⁾

Alfred Nobel was born on 21 October 1833 in Stockholm, Sweden, into a family of engineers. He was a chemist, engineer, inventor, and manufacturer. Nobel amassed a fortune during his lifetime, most of it from his 355 inventions, of which dynamite is the most famous. To the surprise of many, Nobel requested in his last will that his fortune be used to create a series of prizes for those who confer the "greatest benefit on mankind" in physics, chemistry, peace, physiology or medicine, and literature. Nobel bequeathed 94% of his total assets, 31 million SEK (c. US\$186 million in 2008), to establish the five Nobel Prizes. Because of the level of skepticism surrounding the will, it was not until 26 April 1897 that it was approved by the Storting in Norway. The executors of his will formed the Nobel Foundation to take care of Nobel's fortune and organize the prizes.

In 1900, the Nobel Foundation's newly created statutes were promulgated by King Oscar II. In 1905, the

Author : Applied and Pure Research Institute 7 Taggart Drive, Unit E, Nashua, NH 03060 March 2013.

Union between Sweden and Norway was dissolved, which meant the responsibility for awarding Nobel Prizes was split between the two countries. Norway's Nobel Committee became responsible for awarding the Nobel Peace Prize and Sweden responsible for the other prizes. The Nobel Foundation is exempt from all taxes in Sweden (since 1946) and from investment taxes in the United States (since 1953). Since the 1980s, the Foundation's investments have become more profitable and as of 2007, the assets controlled by the Nobel Foundation amounted to 3.628 billion Swedish *kronor* (c. US\$560 million). Another important task of the Nobel Foundation is to market the Nobel Prize internationally and to oversee informal administration related to the prizes; but is not involved in the process of selecting the Nobel laureates.

According to the statutes, the Foundation should consist of a board of five Swedish or Norwegian citizens, with its seat in Stockholm. The Chairman of the Board should be appointed by the King in Council, with the other four members appointed by the trustees of the prize-awarding institutions. An Executive Director is chosen from among the board members, a Deputy Director is appointed by the King in Council, and two deputies appointed by the trustees. However, since 1995 all the members of the board have been chosen by the trustees, and the Executive Director and the Deputy Director appointed by the board itself. As well as the board, the Nobel Foundation is made up of the prize-awarding institutions, (the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences, the Nobel Assembly, the Swedish Academy, and the Norwegian Nobel Committee), the trustees of these institutions, and auditors.

b) The Prize in Economic Sciences¹⁾

Sveriges Riksbank celebrated its 300th anniversary in 1968 by donating large sum of money to the Nobel Foundation. The following year, the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences was awarded for the first time. The Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences became responsible for selecting laureates. Although not technically a Nobel Prize, it is identified with the award; its winners are announced with the Nobel Prize recipients, and the Prize in Economic Sciences is presented at the Nobel Prize Award Ceremony. The Board of the Nobel Foundation decided that after this addition, it would allow no further new prizes.

II. THE AWARD PROCESS ¹⁾

The award process is similar for each Nobel Prize, the main difference being the choice of individuals responsible for the nominations for a particular prize.

a) The Nominations

First, nomination forms are sent out by the Nobel Committee to about 3000 individuals, usually in September the year before the prize is awarded. These

individuals are often professors working in the same area as the prize they provide nominations for. For the Peace Prize, inquiries are sent to governments, members of international courts, professors and rectors, former Peace Prize laureates and current or former members of the Norwegian Nobel Committee. The deadline for the return of the nomination forms is 31 January of the year the prize is to be awarded. The Nobel Committee looks at the forms and selects preliminary candidates. The Nobel Committee may also add additional names and often about 300 potential laureates are nominated. The names of the nominees are not publicly announced, and neither are they told that they have been considered for the prize. All nomination records for a prize are sealed for 50 years from the awarding of that prize.

b) The Selections

The Nobel Committee then consults experts in the relevant fields about the list of preliminary candidates. Using advice from the experts the Nobel Committee then writes a report, which along with the list is signed and then submitted to the prize awarding institutions. The prize-awarding institutions meet to consider the lists and vote on who will become the next laureate or laureates in each field. This is done through a majority vote and their decision is final and not subject to appeal. The names of the laureates are announced immediately after the vote. A maximum of three laureates and two different works may be selected per award. Except for the Peace Prize, which can be awarded to institutions, the awards can only be given to individuals.

c) Posthumous Nominations

While posthumous nominations are not permitted, individuals who died in the months between their nomination and the decision of the prize committee were originally eligible to receive the prize. This occurred twice: the 1931 Literature Prize awarded to Erik Axel Karlfeldt, and the 1961 Peace Prize awarded to UN Secretary General Dag Hammarskjöld. Since 1974 laureates must be alive at the time of the October announcement. There has been one laureate, William Vickrey, who died after the prize was announced but before it could be presented.

d) The Recognition Time Lag

Nobel's law provides for prizes to be awarded in recognition of discoveries made "during the preceding year" and during the early years of the awards the discoveries recognized were often recent. However, some awards were made for discoveries that were later discredited. Taking the discrediting of a recognized discovery as an embarrassment, the awards committees began to recognize scientific discoveries that had withstood the test of time. Since the first years the discrepancy between award and initial discovery has

occurred more often. According to Ralf Peterson, former chairman of the Nobel Prize Committee for Physiology or Medicine, "the criterion 'the previous year' is interpreted by the Nobel Assembly as the year when the full impact of the discovery has become evident."

The interval between the accomplishment of the achievement being recognized and the awarding of the Nobel Prize varies from discipline to discipline. Awards in the scientific disciplines of physics, chemistry, and medicine require that the significance of the achievement being recognized is "tested by time." In practice, this means that the lag between the discovery and the award is typically 20 or more years. For example, Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar shared the 1983 Nobel Prize in Physics for his work on stellar structure and evolution from the 1930s. Not all scientists live long enough for their work to be recognized. Some important scientific discoveries can never be considered for a Prize if the discoverers have died by the time the impact of their work is realized.

However, this recognition time lag did not completely protect the Nobel Committee from making errors in sciences [1-6] since the implicit assumption of no mathematical or logical errors could be invalid. For instance, Enrico Fermi received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1938. That Fermi's interpretation was incorrect was discovered shortly after he had received his prize. The 1993 Nobel Physics Prize awarded jointly to Russell A. Hulse and Joseph H. Taylor, Jr for the discovery of a new type of pulsar. Based on an invalid linearization of more than 90 years old [1], due to the practice of biased authority worship, it was claimed that Einstein's theory has passed the tests with flying colours [2]. However, it was proven in 1995 that, just as Gullstrand suspected [3], the Einstein equation actually cannot have a bounded dynamic solution for a two-body problem or a gravitational wave solution [4-6]. Moreover, it has been found recently that these errors can actually be illustrated with mathematics at the undergraduate level [7-9]. Thus, such errors are no longer in doubt although some [10-13] have incorrectly claimed otherwise.

e) *The Nobel lectures*

According to the statutes of the Nobel Foundation, each laureate is required to hold a public lecture on a subject related to the topic for which they will be awarded the Nobel Prize. The lectures normally occur during Nobel Week, before the award ceremony. This is not mandatory – the laureate is only obliged to hold the lecture within six months of receiving the prize. Laureates have held their lectures even later, as for example Theodore Roosevelt, who won the Peace Prize in 1906 and held the lecture in 1910 after finishing his presidency. The lectures are organized by the same association who selected the laureates. Merits of the Nobel lectures are that frontier thoughts and sometimes

also the popular errors of time being would be shown in such speeches. For instance, in 1999 G. t'Hooft [14] showed that special relativity as well as Newtonian theory are inadequately understood [15] because of the unconditional $E = mc^2$.

III. CONTROVERSIES AND CRITICISMS ¹⁾

Since the first Nobel Prize was awarded in 1901, the proceedings, nominations, awards, and exclusions have generated criticism and controversy. The Prizes in Literature and Peace have tended to generate the most criticism, while the other Prizes have generally received less. Given the strict rules, controversies are inevitable.

The strict rule against a prize being awarded to more than three people at once is also a cause for controversy. When a prize is awarded to recognize an achievement by a team of more than three collaborators one or more will miss out. For example, in 2002, the Prize was awarded to Koichi Tanaka and John Fenn for the development of mass spectrometry in protein chemistry, an award that failed to recognize the achievements of Franz Hillenkamp and Michael Karas of the *Institute for Physical and Theoretical Chemistry* at the University of Frankfurt. Similarly, the prohibition of posthumous awards fails to recognize achievements by an individual or collaborator who dies before the prize is awarded. Rosalind Franklin, who was a key contributor in the discovery of the structure of DNA in 1953, died of ovarian cancer in 1958, four years before the achievement was recognized by awarding Francis Crick, James D. Watson, and Maurice Wilkins the Prize for Medicine or Physiology in 1962.

Rarely, the prize committees have missed entire previous bodies of work and assigned discovery credit to relative late-comers. An example is the 2000 prize in chemistry for "The discovery and development of conductive polymers." Prof. Dr. György Inzelt at Eötvös Loránd University says that, while they certainly deserve credit for publicizing and popularizing the field, conductive polymers were "produced, studied and even applied" before the laureates' work.

a) *Emphasis on Discoveries over Inventions and Theories*¹⁾

Alfred Nobel left his fortune to finance annual prizes to be awarded "to those who, during the preceding year, shall have conferred the greatest benefit on mankind." He stated that the Nobel Prizes in Physics should be given "to the person who shall have made the most important 'discovery' or 'invention' within the field of physics." Nobel did not emphasize discoveries, but they have historically been held in higher respect by the Nobel Prize committee than inventions: 77% of Nobel Prizes in Physics have been given to discoveries, compared with only 23% to inventions. Christoph Bartneck and Matthias Rauterberg, in papers published in *Nature* and *Technoetic Arts*, have argued this

emphasis on discoveries has moved the Nobel Prize away from its original intention of rewarding the greatest contribution to society.

An example where discovery has been preferred over theory would be Albert Einstein's Nobel Prize. In 1921 Einstein was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, but not for his Special Theory of Relativity which he had postulated 16 years earlier. His award was given "for his services to Theoretical Physics, and especially for his discovery of the law of the photoelectric effect." The Theory of Relativity has never been recognized with a Nobel Prize. Historian Robert Friedman proposes that this may be due to the Nobel Committee's discrimination against theoretical science.

However, the above case is actually in favor of the Nobel Committee. There still are problems in the theory of relativity. The formula $E = mc^2$ is proven to be only conditionally valid [15-18]. Recently, it is found that Einstein's theory of measurement was actually justified with invalid applications of special relativity and his covariance principle is proven to be incorrect [19-21]. Moreover, Einstein's theory of measurement actually leads to disagreement with experiments on the bending of light [19, 22, 23]. Thus, this theory of more than 100 years old still requires rectifications.

b) *Controversies and Errors in Physics* ¹⁾

There are controversies on Nobel Prizes for physics since 1909 (Wikipedia). ²⁾ The controversies before 1993 are simply listed in Appendix B because they do not seem to have serious consequences to subsequent developments of physics. However, the nature of controversies since 1993 would need serious deliberation.

The 1993 Nobel Physics Prize was awarded jointly to Russell A. Hulse and Joseph H. Taylor, Jr, for the discovery of a new type of pulsar. However, based on invalid mathematics with a history of more than 80 years old [1, 4], it was incorrectly claimed that *Einstein's theory has passed the tests with flying colours* [2] (see also Appendix A). There was considerable controversy when the 2008 Nobel Physics Prize was given for the discovery of the CKM matrix, a genuine Nobel quality achievement [24]. Why then was there a controversy? Note that "CKM" is an abbreviation for Cabibbo, Kobayashi, and Maskawa; whereas only Kobayashi and Maskawa were awarded the Prize. But the essential idea was due to Cabibbo in the 1950s, and all Kobayashi and Maskawa did was to expand on his idea in the 1970s. Kobayashi and Maskawa would have done nothing without Cabibbo's absolutely essential first step.

IV. SOME PROBLEMS RELATED TO CONTROVERSIES AND ERRORS IN PHYSICS ¹⁾

In the will of Alfred Bernhard Nobel, he explicitly stated, "The whole of my remaining realizable estate

shall be dealt with in the following way: the capital, invested in safe securities by my executors, shall constitute a fund, the interest on which shall be annually distributed in the form of prizes to those who, during the preceding year, shall have conferred the greatest benefit on mankind." and "It is my express wish that in awarding the prizes no consideration whatever shall be given to the nationality of the candidates, but that the most worthy shall receive the prize, whether he be a Scandinavian or not." Therefore, controversies on who should get the prize cast some doubt whether the will of Nobel is well executed. However, nothing human can always be perfect, and exclusions are often not rectifiable.

Nevertheless, errors in physics are definitely against the spirit of the Prize in Physics and Nobel's wish of conferring the greatest benefit on mankind. Therefore, it is the duty of the will executioners to correct such errors, whose damages are rectifiable. In other words, the Nobel Committee has the duty to rectify the errors that they have spread. It has been known that there are at least two cases that such errors have occurred. They are:

- 1) Enrico Fermi received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1938 in part for "his demonstrations of the existence of new radioactive elements produced by neutron irradiation". That Fermi's interpretation was incorrect was discovered shortly after he had received his prize. ¹⁾ However, his mistake is subsequently well known and the contributions of Fermi indeed deserve a Nobel Prize. Thus, for this case, no subsequent actions are needed.
- 2) Hulse and Taylor received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1993. While their experimental work may deserve a Nobel Prize, the related theoretical interpretations are incorrect in both physics and mathematics. In fact, the Einstein equation has been proven invalid for the dynamic case since it does not have a dynamic solution or a wave solution, and that the Hulse & Taylor experiments actually support a modified Einstein equation. This was recognized by Nobel Laureate Chandrasekha and Lo [4, 5] in 1995. Thus, it is obvious that the 1993 press release of the Nobel Committee in Physics would have created significant damage to the theoretical developments in physics. 't Hooft, a Nobel Laureate, did attempt to challenge such a conclusion with his "wave" solution [23]. However, it turns out that this only exposes his shortcoming in physics at the undergraduate level [25, 26] (see also next Section).

V. THE NOBEL PRIZE COMMITTEE FOR PHYSICS, INFLUENCES AND MATHEMATICS

Obviously, the establishment of prizes for sciences is to encourage research and thus help its

progress. However, misjudged prizes can happen and create very bad influences. In particular, a well-established prize such as the Nobel Prize, if inappropriately awarded, can do lots of damage because its reputation could create wrong messages to sciences. Thus, to implement the will of Nobel to encourage conferring the greatest benefit on mankind, not only selections of the Nobel Prize recipients must be carefully chosen, but also the significance of such an awarded prize should also be updated because understanding at the time of the award may not be entirely appropriate for progress.

Some regarded my criticisms on the news release of the 1993 Nobel Committee for Physics as an attack to the Nobel Committee. However, if one knows the history of the Committee and understand the mathematics, one will see this as completely nonsense. In fact, I am defending Einstein's equivalence principle as well as the honor of A. Gullstrand, the chairman of the Nobel Committee for Physics (1922-1929), who raised the question that the Einstein equation may not have a valid solution for the perihelion of Mercury. To cover up their ignorance in sciences, some theorists even accused that Gullstrand has abused his power and that the Nobel Committee has Swedish bias.

In my opinion, Gullstrand must be pretty good in mathematics because he challenged not only Einstein but also D. Hilbert, a famous mathematician, who approved Einstein's calculation [27]. Apparently Hilbert was unaware of the need of a bounded dynamic solution for the perturbation approach used. Being an excellent mathematician, Hilbert naturally did not participate in the subsequent efforts for the defense of Einstein's claim. Nevertheless, due to confusing mathematics and physics, many failed to see this.³⁾ In fact, due to errors in undergraduate mathematics [28], Christodoulou & Klainerman [11] claimed with a book that they have constructed dynamic solutions. Although their efforts are proven futile [4, 5], progress in physics did suffer not only from their errors, but also wasting the resource. Fortunately such a struggle comes to an end when their errors can be illustrated with mathematics at the undergraduate level [6-9]. Moreover, only after the non-existence of a dynamic solution for the Einstein equation was recognized, Einstein's conjecture of the unification between electromagnetism and gravitation is proven correct [1, 4-9, 15].

Nevertheless, errors of the Nobel Committee for Physics [2] that rejected Einstein's equivalence principle and correct mathematics, misled to false confidence on errors. Hence, the mistakes of the 1993 Nobel Committee probably have led to a number of awards and honors for the errors of D. Christodoulou (Wikipedia) as follows:

MacArthur Fellows Award (1993);

Bôcher Memorial Prize (1999);

Member of American Academy of Arts and Sciences (2001);

Tomalla Foundation Prize (2008);

Shaw Prize (2011);

Member of U.S. National Academy of Sciences (2012).

Note that there are many explicit examples that show the claims of Christodoulou are incorrect [7-9].⁴⁾ However, due to the practice of biased authority worship, many theorists just ignored them. Physically, a bounded dynamic solution should exist, but Einstein's field equation just does not have such a solution (see also Appendix A).

It seems Christodoulou could have had a Nobel Prize if there were such a prize in mathematics. However, this could also have attracted the attention of many mathematicians. Thus, the errors of Christodoulou [11] would be exposed clearly much earlier. Note that their book [11] has been criticized by mathematician Volker Perlick [28, 29] as "incomprehensible". Moreover, S. T. Yau has politely lost his earlier interests on their claims [11]. The awards and honors to Christodoulou clearly manifested an unpleasant fact that most of the physicists do not understand pure mathematics adequately and many applied mathematicians do not understand physics.

Thus, subsequent theorists failed to see [15] that the implicit assumption of unique coupling sign of space-time singularity theorems is invalid in physics, that $E = mc^2$ is only conditionally valid, that the increase of energy need not necessarily lead to a stronger attractive gravity, that the mass-charge interaction shows the conjecture of Einstein's unification is correct, and that the photons must include gravitational energy [30].

In general relativity, Einstein's principle of covariance and theory of measurement has been found to be invalid through explicit examples [31, 32]. However, the misunderstanding on the notion of gauge invariance [33] persistently claimed by C. N. Yang [34, 35], etc. was probably responsible for prolonging the incorrect acceptance of Einstein's covariance principle and thus a timely recognition of the work of Zhou Pei-Yuan [36]. Moreover, the lack of explicit examples from Einstein to illustrate his equivalence principle makes it possible to have popular misinterpretations [37]. In fact, it affects almost all areas in physics.

Moreover, many failed to see that Einstein's theory of measurement is invalid as pointed out by Whitehead [38] before it was discovered the justifications of Einstein's theory of measurement were based on invalid applications of special relativity [31]. Together with the failure in recognizing that the singularity theorems of Penrose and Hawking [12] are irrelevant to physics, many physicists illogically interpreted the redshifts of Hubble as due to Doppler

effects [39]. The fact that Hubble himself objected to such an interpretation is simply ignored [40]. Apparently, the errors of the 1993 Nobel Committee for Physics strengthened the dubious confidence of cosmologists. Then in 2006, the Shaw Prize prematurely awarded Saul Perlmutter, Brian P. Schmidt, and Adam G. Riess for the 1998 claim of the accelerating expansion of the Universe through observations of redshifts of distant supernovae,⁵⁾ while whether the universe is expanding is still questionable. Subsequently, in 2011 these gentlemen were also awarded with a Nobel Prize for the same work since the award of a Shaw Prize was not strongly objected.

Thus, errors in a news release of a Nobel Prize Committee can also have far reaching negative consequences in the development of physics.⁶⁾ Such damages have had a long life because of the practice of biased "authority worship".⁷⁾

Now general relativity is clearly an incomplete theory that remains to be explored. In terms of physics, a basic problem is that just as in Maxwell's classical electromagnetism [41], there is also no radiation reaction force in general relativity. Although an accelerated massive particle would create radiation [42], the metric elements in the geodesic equation are created by particles other than the test particle [43]. Another problem is that the exact field equation for the dynamic case is still not known. In short, these potentially great developments have been blocked because of the inadequacy of the theorists in mathematics and historical inadequacy in physics.

VI. DISCUSSIONS AND SUGGESTIONS

The opinions of the Nobel Committee are essentially only a mirror of the scientific intelligence of that time. A Nobel Prize awarded to an achievement can be only as good as the understanding of that time. Since a Nobel Prize carries a tremendous amount of prestige, it would be a good service to sciences if the Nobel Committee would also provide its status update. For instance, Einstein won a prize in 1921, in part, for proposing that the light is consisted of photons having only electromagnetic energy. While the existence of photons has been verified, they actually have non-electromagnetic energy [30, 44]. Then, gravity is clearly important for matter of microscopic scale.

Obviously, the lack of timely updates and necessary rectifications of mistakes would hinder the normal progress of sciences [45]. For instance, the failure of recognizing the non-existence of dynamic solutions for the Einstein equation would lead to the failure to see that there are necessary different coupling signs [4]. This in turn failed to see that the famous formula $E = mc^2$ is only conditionally valid [16-18]. Consequently, the fact that the electromagnetic energy is not equivalent to mass is ignored and the inadequacy

of Einstein's assumption on the photons was not recognized [30, 41]. These are the main reasons that necessary unification of gravitation and electromagnetism as a consequence of general relativity were not recognized until 2006 [46] although the crucial Reissner-Nordstrom metric for such a conclusion was derived in 1916, the same year of Einstein's paper on general relativity. Now, it is clear that the 1993 press release of the Nobel Committee has led to significant damage to the development of general relativity.

Fortunately, Eric J. Weinberg, editor of the Physical Review D, demands a verification of the conditional validity of $E = mc^2$ beyond electromagnetism [19].⁷⁾ This leads to the discovery of the mass-charge static repulsive force and its experimental verifications [19, 46, 47]. Since the mass-charge static repulsive force has been verified, the photons have non-electromagnetic energy follows. The discovery of this fifth force would explain the NASA Pioneer Anomaly,⁸⁾ which no existing theories can explain [48, 49].⁹⁾ Recently, experiments on weighing heated up metals have shown [50] that their weights reduce, and thus Einstein's prediction [51] based on $E = mc^2$ has been proven wrong.

The discovery that $E = mc^2$ being conditionally valid has led to the need of re-examining two concepts namely:

1. Gravity would always be attractive since masses attract each other. Such a belief is the foundation of the theories of black holes [52].
2. All the coupling constants have the same sign, which is the crucial physical assumption for the spacetime singularity theorems [5, 12].

However, the Hulse-Taylor experiments necessitate that there are different coupling signs for the massive energy-stress tensor and the gravitational energy-stress tensor [4, 5]. Thus, the theoretical existence of black holes cannot be guaranteed, and the spacetime singularity theorems are irrelevant to physics.

Note that the failure of recognizing the non-existence of a dynamic solution has its origin in false mathematics that was prevailed in the time of Einstein. Such problems could have been solved clearly if competent mathematicians such as D. Hilbert were involved. However, such mathematicians were not involved, in part, because the Nobel Prize Committee has no prize for mathematics. Later, main errors were created at Princeton University¹⁰⁾ with the leadership of Wheeler, very competent in academic politics, and thus valid criticisms were just ignored.

Thus, due to inadequacy in pure mathematics, theorists do not see that linearization of the Einstein equation is not always valid [1, 4]. The ambiguity of coordinates helps maintaining such a failure [19]. The misinterpretation of Einstein's equivalence principle started by Pauli [53] is also due to inadequacy in pure

mathematics [23]. This problem was not solved because Einstein's covariance principle is actually invalid. Moreover, with invalid applications of special relativity as the justifications [18], Einstein invalidly adapted a mathematical notion of distance in a Riemannian geometry to the physical space. Then, he had to create his invalid covariance principle as remedy [43, 54].

Clearly, many problems in general relativity have their origin partially from failure in mathematics. The Nobel Committee failed to recognize these because the committee failed to consult scientists, who are very good in mathematics. A well-known exception is Gullstrand [3] being a member of the committee in 1921. Moreover, as Einstein said, theories can be supported but cannot be proven with experiments.

The lack of competent mathematicians to help the Nobel Committee could be traced to that there is no Nobel Prize for mathematics. To remedy such a situation thereafter, the Nobel foundation should consider starting a Nobel Prize in mathematics. Although the will of Nobel did not explicitly include a prize for Mathematics, this is consistent with his desire of conferring "the greatest benefit on mankind". In his time, it was not clear how crucial pure mathematics is to sciences. Now, sciences have developed to such a stage that frontier scientists no longer can leave all the crucial mathematics to others. A Nobel Prize in Mathematics seems to be urgently needed [55] to fulfill the will of Nobel better since experimental data can be misinterpreted and the strategy of time lag recognition can fail.

In short, to deal with the above problems, the suggestions are the following:

- A. To implement the demands of Nobel's will, the Nobel Committee should rectify their past errors in sciences. Such errors could be crucial obstacles to necessary progress as shown in the case of 1993 Nobel Prize for Physics.
- B. To timely update the status of achievements of awarded Nobel Prizes in Physics, Chemistry, and Physiology or Medicine when clarifications are necessary. This would further enhance the service to the will of Nobel.
- C. To strengthen the implementation of Nobel's will, a Nobel Prize for Mathematics should be established.

In conclusion, nothing can damage sciences more than biased authority worship and mathematics is an important tool. Moreover, it is over due for the Nobel Committee to remedy the errors advocated in their 1993 news release.

Princeton University, though a major source of errors [11-13], should actively rectify these errors and once again participate in the leadership for new developments in fundamental physics. Also, many problems are due to authors who did not read Einstein's original papers, but relying on second hand

misinterpretations [12, 13]. Thus, *a textbook for general relativity with proper reference to Einstein and rectification of his errors, is urgently needed*. Also, the string theory, if correct, must be able to include the experimentally verified charge-mass interaction, discovered from general relativity [10, 50]. It is hoped this paper would also help theorists to look at unsolved problems squarely.⁸⁾

VII. ACKNOWLEDGMENT

This article is dedicated to Alfred Bernhard Nobel, whose will and fortune created the Nobel Foundation that makes the Nobel Prizes possible. Special thanks are to S. Holcombe for editing the English.

Appendix A : Dynamic Solution, the Maxwell-Newton Approximation, and the Equivalence Principle

A problem in general relativity [4] is that, for a dynamic case, there is no bounded solution,

$$\text{Constant} > |g_{ab}(x, y, z, t), \quad (\text{A1})$$

for the Einstein equation, where g_{ab} is the space-time metric [43]. In fact, eq. (A1) is also a necessary implicit assumption in calculating Einstein's radiation formula [56] and the light bending. However, although such a requirement can be satisfied for the static case, it fails for a dynamic case [4].

Gullstrand [3] challenged Einstein and also Hilbert who approved Einstein's calculations [27]. Apparently Hilbert was unaware of the need of a bounded dynamic solution for the perturbation approach to this issue. However, Hilbert, being an excellent mathematician, did not participate in the subsequent defense of Einstein's claim. Nevertheless, many failed to see this, and tried very hard to prove otherwise. Their efforts have been proven as futile [4, 8].

The failure of producing a dynamic solution would cast a strong doubt to the validity of the linearized equation that produces many effects including the gravitational waves. In fact, for the case that the source is an electromagnetic plane wave, the linearized equation actually does not have a bounded solution.

Nevertheless, there must be a way to justify the linearized equation with massive sources, independently. Such an investigation has led additionally to a modified Einstein equation that would have dynamic solutions. To this end, Einstein's equivalence principle [57] is needed, and thus this principle, though rejected by the 1993 Nobel Prize Committee for Physics implicitly [2], is crucial in general relativity.

A1. Gravitational Waves and the Einstein Equation of 1915

Relativity requires the existence of gravitational waves because physical influence must be propagated with a finite speed [58]. To this end, let us consider the

Einstein equation of 1915 [43]. Einstein believed that his equation satisfied this requirement since its linearized "approximation" gives a wave solution.

The linearized equation with massive sources [43] is the Maxwell-Newton Approximation [4],

$$\frac{1}{2} \partial_c \partial^c \bar{\gamma}_{ab} = -\kappa T(m)_{ab}, \quad (A2)$$

where $\bar{\gamma}_{ab} = \gamma_{ab} - (1/2)\eta_{ab}$, $\gamma_{ab} = g_{ab} - \eta_{ab}$, $\gamma = \eta^{cd} \gamma_{cd}$, and η_{ab} is the flat metric. Eq. (A2) has a mathematical structure similar to that of Maxwell's equations. A solution of eq. (A2) is

$$\bar{\gamma}_{ab}(x_i, t) = -\frac{\kappa}{2\pi} \int \frac{1}{R} T_{ab}[y^j, (t-R)] d^3y, \quad \text{where} \\ R^2 = \sum_{i=1}^3 (x^i - y^i)^2 \quad (A3)$$

note that the Schwarzschild solution, after a gauge transformation, can also be approximated by (A3). Solution (A3) would represent a wave if T_{ab} has a dynamical dependency on time $t' (= t - R)$. Thus, the theoretical existence of gravitational waves seems to be assured as a certainty as believed [53, 56, 59].

However, for non-linear equations, the physical second order terms can be crucial for the mathematical existence of bounded solutions. For Einstein equation (1), the Cauchy initial condition is restricted by four constraints since there is no second order time derivatives in G_{at} ($a = x, y, z, t$) [56]. This suggests that Einstein equation (1) and eq. (A1) may not be compatible for a dynamic problem. Einstein discovered that his equation does not admit a propagating wave solution [60, 61]. Recently, it has been shown that the linearization procedure is not generally valid in mathematics [4]. Thus, it is necessary to justify wave solution (A3) independently.

A2. The Weak Gravity of Massive Matter and Einstein Equation of the 1995 Update

For a massive source, the linear equation (A2), as a first order approximation, is supported by experiments [43]. However, for the dynamic case, the Einstein equation is clearly invalid.

It will be shown that eq. (A2) can be derived from Einstein's equivalence principle. Based on this principle, the equation of motion for a neutral particle is the geodesic equation. In comparison with Newton's second law, one obtains that the Newtonian potential of gravity is approximately $c^2 g_{tt}/2$. Then, in accord with the Poisson equation and special relativity, the most general equation for the first order approximation of g_{ab} is,

$$\frac{1}{2} \partial_c \partial^c \gamma_{ab} = -\frac{\kappa}{2} [\alpha T(m)_{ab} + \beta \hat{T}(m) \eta_{ab}], \quad (A4a)$$

where

$$\hat{T}(m) = \eta^{cd} T(m)_{cd}, \quad \kappa = 8\pi K c^{-2}, \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha + \beta = 1, \quad (A4b)$$

where α and β are constants since Newton's theory is not gauge invariant.

Then, according to Riemannian geometry [56], the exact equation would be

$$R_{ab} + X^{(2)}_{ab} = -\frac{\kappa}{2} [\alpha T(m)_{ab} + \beta T(m) g_{ab}], \quad \text{where} \\ T(m) = g^{cd} T(m)_{cd} \quad (A5a)$$

and $X^{(2)}_{ab}$ is an unknown tensor of second order in K , if R_{ab} consists of no net sum of first order other than the term $(1/2) \partial_c \partial^c \gamma_{ab}$. This requires that the sum

$$-\frac{1}{2} \partial_c \partial^c [\partial_b \gamma_{ac} + \partial_a \gamma_{bc}] + \frac{1}{2} \partial_a \partial_b \gamma, \quad (A5b)$$

must be of second order. To this end, let us consider eq. (A4a), and obtain

$$\frac{1}{2} \partial_c \partial^c (\partial^a \gamma_{ab}) = -\frac{\kappa}{2} [\alpha \partial^a T(m)_{ab} + \beta \partial_b \hat{T}(m)]. \quad (A6a)$$

from $\nabla^c T(m)_{cb} = 0$, it is clear that $K \partial^c T(m)_{cb}$ is of second order but $K \partial_b \hat{T}(m)$ is not. However, one may obtain a second order term by a suitable linear combination of $\nabla^c \gamma_{cb}$ and $\partial_b \gamma$. From (A6a), one has

$$\frac{1}{2} \partial_c \partial^c (\partial^a \gamma_{ab} + C \partial_b \gamma) = -\frac{\kappa}{2} [\alpha \partial^a T(m)_{ab} + (\beta + 4C\beta + C\alpha) \partial_b \hat{T}(m)]. \quad (A6b)$$

Thus, the harmonic coordinates (i.e., $\partial^a \gamma_{ab} - \partial_b \gamma/2 \approx 0$), can lead to inconsistency. It follows eqs. (A5b) and (A6b) that, for the other terms to be of second order, one must have $C = -1/2$, $\alpha = 2$, and $\beta = -1$. Hence, eq. (A4a) becomes,

$$\frac{1}{2} \partial_c \partial^c \gamma_{ab} = -\kappa [T(m)_{ab} - \frac{1}{2} \hat{T}(m) \eta_{ab}]. \quad (A7)$$

which is equivalent to eq. (A2a), has been determined to be the field equation of massive matter. This derivation is independent of the exact form of equation (A5a). The implicit gauge condition is that the flat metric η_{ab} is the asymptotic limit. Eq. (A7) is compatible with the equivalence principle as demonstrated by Einstein in his calculation of the bending of light. Thus, the derivation is self-consistent.

Einstein obtained the same values for α and β by considering eq. (A5a) after assuming $X^{(2)}_{ab} = 0$. His equation (A2) could also be "derived" from a more general linear equation, if one regards the gravitational

field as a spin 2 field coupled to the energy-stress tensor [59], and the existence of bounded dynamic solutions be assumed.

An advantage of the approach of considering eq. (A4) and eq. (A5b) is that the over simplification $X^{(2)}_{ab} = 0$ is not needed. Then, it is possible to obtain from eq. (A5a) an equation different from eq. (A2),

$$G_{ab} \equiv R_{ab} - \frac{1}{2}g_{ab}R = -\kappa [T(m)_{ab} - Y^{(1)}_{ab}], \quad (A8)$$

where

$$-\kappa Y^{(1)}_{ab} = X^{(2)}_{ab} - \frac{1}{2}g_{ab}\{X^{(2)}_{cd}g^{cd}\}.$$

The conservation law $\nabla^c T(m)_{cb} = 0$ and $\nabla^c G_{cb} \equiv 0$ implies also $\nabla^a Y^{(1)}_{ab} = 0$. If $Y^{(1)}_{ab}$ is identified as the gravitational energy tensor of $t(g)_{ab}$, Einstein equation of the 1995 update [4] is reaffirmed. Note, however, that in Einstein's initial consideration, $t(g)_{ab}$ is a pseudo-tensor. It has been shown that it must be a tensor [4].

A3. Einstein's Equivalence Principle and the Einstein-Minkowski Condition

Although most theorists agree with Einstein that his equivalence principle is the foundation of general relativity, there is no book or reference, other than Einstein's own work, that can state and explain his principle correctly. In particular, many often confused the principle with Einstein's 1911 invalid assumption of equivalence [62]. Another source of confusion is that many theorists have mistaken Pauli's invalid version [53] as Einstein's equivalence principle [63]. In this appendix, it would be appropriate to present first the misinterpretations and their errors.

A3.1 The Misinterpretations

Over the last decade, experiments [64] on the violations of Lorentz symmetry were conducted. In essence, the Lorentz symmetry says that the laws of physics are the same as required by special relativity for all (local) inertial observers moving through space, regardless of their velocity and orientation. Many regard a violation of the Lorentz symmetry also as a violation of general relativity. However, this notion actually comes from the misinterpretation of Einstein's equivalence principle by Misner, Thorne, & Wheeler [13] as follows:

"In any and every local Lorentz frame, anywhere and anytime in the universe, all the (non-gravitational) laws of physics must take on their familiar special-relativistic form. Equivalently, there is no way, by experiments confined to infinitesimally small regions of spacetime, to distinguish one local Lorentz frame in one region of spacetime frame from any other local Lorentz frame in the same or any other region."

They even claimed the above as Einstein's equivalence principle in its strongest form [13].

However, it actually is closer to Pauli's version [53], which Einstein regards is a misinterpretation [63], as follows:

"For every infinitely small world region (i.e. a world region which is so small that the space- and time-variation of gravity can be neglected in it) there always exists a coordinate system $K_0 (X_1, X_2, X_3, X_4)$ in which gravitation has no influence either in the motion of particles or any physical process."

It has been shown [65] that: 1) the interpretation of Misner et al. also does not agree with Einstein's equivalence principle; 2) mathematical analysis shows that the interpretation of Misner et al. is not valid in physics; 3) based on general relativity, a violation of the Lorentz invariance is generally expected. In fact, special relativity is the only case that an infinitesimal local Minkowski neighborhood always exists at any point. Apparently, they are probably unaware of that Einstein's equivalence principle is supported by experiments [19]. However, they should bear the responsibility of their misinformation on this principle by ignoring both crucial works of Einstein, i. e., references [43] and [54].

A3.2 Einstein's Equivalence Principle and its Misrepresentations

The misinterpretations manifest that many physicists have a tradition of inadequate background in pure mathematics. Moreover, in "Gravitation" [13], there is no reference to Einstein's equivalence principle (i. e. [43] and [54]). Instead, it misleadingly refers to Einstein's invalid 1911 assumption [62] and Pauli's invalid version [53].

Einstein's equivalence principle leads to the Einstein-Minkowski condition [43, 54], on which the time dilation and space contractions are based. On his equivalence principle, Einstein [43] wrote:

'Let now K be an inertial system. Masses which are sufficiently far from each other and from other bodies are then, with respect to K , free from acceleration. We shall also refer these masses to a system of co-ordinates K' , uniformly accelerated with respect to K . Relatively to K' all the masses have equal and parallel accelerations; with respect to K' they behave just as if a gravitational field were present and K' were unaccelerated. Overlooking for the present the question as to the "cause" of such a gravitational field, which will occupy us latter, there is nothing to prevent our conceiving this gravitational field as real, that is, the conception that K' is "at rest" and a gravitational field is present we may consider as equivalent to the conception that only K is an "allowable" system of co-ordinates and no gravitational field is present. The assumption of the complete physical equivalence of the systems of coordinates, K and K' , we call the "principle of equivalence;" this principle is evidently intimately connected with the law of the equality between the inert and the gravitational mass, and signifies an extension of

the principle of relativity to coordinate systems which are non-uniform motion relatively to each other.'

Later, Einstein made clear that a gravitational field is generated from a space-time metric. What is new in Einstein's equivalence principle in 1916 is the claim of the Einstein-Minkowski condition as a consequence for gravity.

The Einstein-Minkowski condition has its foundation from mathematical theorems [66] as follows:

Theorem1. Given any point P in any Lorentz manifold (whose metric signature is the same as a Minkowski space) there always exist coordinate systems (x^μ) in which $\partial g_{\mu\nu}/\partial x^\lambda = 0$ at P.

Theorem 2. Given any time-like geodesic curve Γ there always exists a coordinate system (the so-called Fermi coordinates) (x^μ) in which $\partial g_{\mu\nu}/\partial x^\lambda = 0$ along Γ .

In these theorems, the local space of a particle is locally constant, but not necessarily Minkowski. After some algebra, a local Minkowski metric exists at any given point and along any time-like geodesic curve Γ .

However, these theorems imply only that the local metric is locally constant at a given point P. Thus, in general, gravity may not be transformed away in a small region by a coordinate transformation. In fact, Einstein [54; p.144] remarked with a counter example, "For it is clear that, e.g., the gravitational field generated by a material point in its environment certainly cannot be 'transformed away' by any choice of the system of coordinates..." Therefore, Einstein's claim of Pauli's version as being a misinterpretation [63] is well justified and correct.

Apparently, Pauli [53] and the Wheeler School [13] failed to understand the mathematics of the above theorems. Moreover, since a local Lorentz frame may have only one point with a local Minkowski metric, as Einstein pointed out [63], gravitation is not generally equivalent to acceleration. *Thus, one should not use his incorrect view earlier* [62].

Thorne [42] even criticized the distortion of Will [67] as if Einstein's equivalence principle as follows: "In deducing his principle of equivalence, Einstein ignored tidal gravitation forces; he pretended they do not exist. Einstein justified ignoring tidal forces by imagining that you (and your reference frame) are very small."

However, Einstein has already explained these problems in his letter of 12 July 1953 to Rehtz [63]. Moreover, Fock [68] tried to discredit Einstein by misidentification, but the Wheeler School [59] also followed such a claim.

Appendix B: The Controversies before 1993 (identified in Wikipedia) are Listed Below:

- Guglielmo Marconi received the 1909 Nobel Prize for his work on the radio, even though the US Patent Office awarded the patent to Nikola Tesla first,

reversing its decision in Marconi's favour in 1904 and again in Tesla's favour in 1942. Thomas Edison and Tesla were mentioned as potential laureates in 1915, but it is believed that due to their animosity toward each other neither was ever given the award, despite their enormous scientific contributions.

- Chung-Yao Chao 赵忠尧 was the first person to capture positrons through electron-positron annihilation while a graduate student at Caltech in 1930, but did not realize what they were. Carl D. Anderson, who won the 1936 Nobel Physics Prize for his discovery of the positron, used the same radioactive source, Tl, as Chao. Late in his life, Anderson admitted that Chao had inspired his discovery: His research formed the foundation from which much of Anderson's work developed. Chao died in 1998, without the honor of sharing in a Nobel Prize acknowledgment.
- Enrico Fermi received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1938 in part for "his demonstrations of the existence of new radioactive elements produced by neutron irradiation". That Fermi's interpretation was incorrect was discovered shortly after he had received his prize.
- Lise Meitner contributed directly to the discovery of nuclear fission in 1939 but received no Nobel recognition. In fact it was not Otto Hahn who first figured out fission but Meitner. Working with the then experimental data available, she managed, with Otto Robert Frisch's participation, to incorporate Bohr's liquid drop model (first suggested by George Gamow) into fission's theoretical foundation. She was known also to have predicted, from her research work on atomic theory and radioactivity, the possibility of chain reactions. In addition, in an earlier collaboration with Hahn, she had also independently discovered a new chemical element called (protactinium): Niels Bohr did in fact nominate both for the Nobel Prize in Physics for this work, besides his recommendation of the Nobel Prize in Chemistry for Hahn. The case served up an interesting and contrasting foil to that of Louis, 7th duc de Broglie's Nobel deliberations circa 1929: in particular, of the ways the Nobel Committee gave weight and judged between male and female contributors and their work. There was a third junior contributor Fritz Strassmann who was not considered for the Prize. In his defense, Hahn was under strong pressure from the Nazis to minimize Meitner's role since she was Jewish. But he maintained this position even after the war.
- Although the Brazilian physicist César Lattes was the main researcher and the first author of the historical *Nature* journal article describing the subatomic particle meson pi (pion), his lab boss, Cecil Powell, was awarded the Nobel Prize for

Physics in 1950 for "his development of the photographic method of studying nuclear processes and his discoveries regarding mesons made with this method"; though it was actually Lattes himself who was solely responsible for the improvement on the nuclear emulsion used by Powell (by asking Kodak Co. to add more boron to it—and in 1947, he made with them his great experimental discovery). The reason for this apparent neglect is that the Nobel Committee policy until 1960 was to award the Nobel Prize to the research group head only. Lattes was also responsible for calculating the pion's mass and, with USA physicist Eugene Gardner, demonstrated the existence of this particle after atomic collisions in a synchrotron. Again, Gardner was denied a Nobel because he died soon thereafter, and posthumous nominations for the Nobel Prize are not permitted.

- The 1956 Prize was awarded to Bardeen, Shockley, and Brattain for the discovery of the transistor, because the Nobel committee did not recognize numerous preceding patent applications. As early as 1928, Julius Edgar Lilienfeld patented several modern transistor types. In 1934, Oskar Heil patented a field-effect transistor. It is unclear whether either had really built such devices, but they did cause later workers significant patent problems. Further, Herbert F. Mataré and Heinrich Walker, at Westinghouse Paris, applied for a patent in 1948 on an amplifier based on the minority carrier injection process. Mataré had first observed transconductance effects during the manufacture of germanium duodiodes for German radar equipment during World War 2.
- George Sudarshan and Robert Marshak were the first proponents of the successful V-A (vector minus axial vector, or left-handed) theory for weak interactions in 1957. Essentially, it is the same theory as that proposed by Richard Feynman and Murray Gell-Mann in their "mathematical physics" paper on the structure of the weak interaction. Actually, Gell-Mann had been let in on the former group's results before via open sharings that were intimated by Sudarshan himself to Gell-Mann earlier on, but no formal acknowledgment due the original theorists were found in Gell-Mann Feynman's subsequent joint paper, except for an informal allusion—the reason given out was that the originators' work was not published in a formal or 'reputable enough' science journal at the time—a reason also reminiscent of that found broached in the Rosalind Franklin-James D. Watson controversy case. Now it is popularly known in the west as the Feynman-Gell-Mann theory. The V-A theory for weak interactions was in effect a new Law of Nature discovered. It was conceived in the face of a string

of apparently contradictory experimental results, including several of Chien-Shiung Wu's, though also helped along by a sprinkling of other evidences too, e.g. the muon (discovered in 1936, it had a colorful history itself—and would lead on again to a new revolution in the 21st Century). However, this real breakthrough of an achievement was not acknowledged by a Nobel Prize Award. The V-A theory would later form the foundation for the electroweak interaction theory. George Sudarshan himself regarded the V-A theory as his finest work to date. Later, it was successfully subsumed under the electroweak interaction unification theory by Sheldon Glashow, Abdus Salam and Steven Weinberg that would go on to win for the official 'threesome' the 1979 Nobel Prize in Physics. Curiously, the Sudarshan-Marshak (or V-A theory) was assessed, preferably and favourably, as "beautiful" by J. Robert Oppenheimer, only to be disparaged later on as "less complete" and "inelegant" by John Gribbin. George Sudarshan currently holds the record of the most nominated Nobel Prize candidate alive who has yet to receive any Nobel Prize.

- Chien-Shiung Wu 吴健雄 (nicknamed the "First Lady of Physics") disproved the law of the conservation of parity (1956) and was the first Wolf Prize winner in physics. She died in 1997 without receiving the Nobel. Wu assisted Tsung-Dao Lee 李政道 personally in his parity laws development—with Chen Ning Yang 杨振宁—by providing him with a possible test method for beta decay in 1956 that worked successfully. Her book *Beta Decay* (1965) is still a sine qua non reference for nuclear physicists.
- In 1964, George Zweig, then a PhD student at Caltech, espoused the physical existence of *aces* possessing several unorthodox attributes at a time which was very 'anti-quark'. Zweig consequently suffered academic ostracism and career path blocks from the scientific community of 'mainstream orthodoxy'. Despite the 1969 Nobel Prize awarded for contributions in the classification of elementary particles and the 1990 Nobel Prize for the development and proof of the quark model, Zweig's true dimension and size of his original contributions to the quark model story have largely gone unrecognized. Israeli physicist Yuval Ne'eman, who published the classification of hadrons through their SU(3) flavour symmetry independently of Gell-Mann in 1962, also felt that he had been unjustly deprived of the Nobel prize for the quark model.
- The 1974 prize was awarded to Martin Ryle and Antony Hewish's pioneering research in radio astrophysics; Hewish was recognized for his decisive role in the discovery of pulsars though he did not come up first with the correct explanation of

pulsars: having described them as communications from "Little Green Men" (LGM-1) in outer space. An answer was given by David Staelin and Edward Reifenstein, of the National Radio Astronomy Observatory in Green Bank, West Virginia, who found a pulsar at the center of the Crab Nebula: that pulsars are neutron stars, leftovers from a supernova explosion had been proposed in 1933. Soon after the discovery of pulsars in 1968, Fred Hoyle and astronomer Thomas Gold came up with the correct explanation of a pulsar as a rapidly spinning neutron star with a strong magnetic field, emitting radio waves much as a lighthouse did with its lamp. Jocelyn Bell Burnell, Hewish's graduate student, was not recognized, although she was the first to notice the stellar radio source that was later recognized as a pulsar. Pulsars are a group of astronomical objects that provide scientists with the first signs of the possible existence of gravity waves. In addition, rotating binary pulsars are also found to be reliable sources for putting Einstein's relativity theories to the most stringent of tests. While the astronomer Fred Hoyle argued that Bell should have been included in the Prize, Bell herself has stated that "I believe it would demean Nobel Prizes if they were awarded to research students, except in very exceptional cases, and I do not believe this is one of them." Research students who have received Nobel Prizes include Louis de Broglie, Rudolf Mössbauer, Douglas Osheroff, Gerard 't Hooft, John Forbes Nash, Jr., John Robert Schrieffer and H. David Politzer.

- The 1978 Nobel Physics Prize was awarded for the chanced "detection of cosmic microwave background radiation". The winners, Arno Allan Penzias and Robert Woodrow Wilson, initially did not comprehend the implications of their findings. Many scientists felt that Ralph Alpher, who predicted the cosmic microwave background radiation and in 1948 worked out the underpinnings of the Big Bang theory, should have shared in the prize or independently received one. There are many unproven theories why his work was ignored. In 2005, Alpher received the National Medal of Science for his pioneering contributions to our understanding of nucleosynthesis, the prediction of the relic radiation from the Big Bang, as well as for a model for the Big Bang theory.
- Although the winner William Alfred Fowler acknowledged Hoyle as the pioneer of the concept of stellar nucleosynthesis, he did not receive a share of the 1983 Nobel Prize in Physics although the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences later made partial amends by awarding Hoyle, with Edwin Salpeter, its 1997 Crafoord Prize.

- Other arguably controversial exclusions include Kan-Chang Wang 王淦昌 (discoverer of the anti-sigma minus hyperon (1959), first Paper on the Detection-of-Neutrino Experiment), Arnold Sommerfeld, Satyendra Nath Bose (Bose-Einstein condensate (BEC)), George Gamow, Ralph Alpher and Robert Herman (seminal (CBR) Cosmic microwave background radiation theorists) and Igor Dmitriyevich Novikov, with A. G. Doroshkevich (author of the first Paper for the Possible Detection of CBR), Bruno Pontecorvo (neutrino oscillations hypothesis, among others) and Robert Oppenheimer (first precursor Paper on the 'quantum tunnelling' phenomenon (1927–28), first prediction of the antimatter positron existence (1930), and neutron stars breakthrough seminal studies, mentor, "father of the atomic bomb", among others).

END NOTES

- 1) Unless otherwise stated, the information about the Nobel Prizes is based on Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.
- 2) There are other articles, by authors such as Frank J. Tipler [24], who claimed, "*The history of the physics prize is dotted with slights to those who deserved it and honors to those who didn't*," and Ph. M. Kanarev [45], who claimed that many ignored errors in physics. The references are provided for those who are interested.
- 3) The importance of the non-existence of dynamic solutions for the Einstein equation [4], was soon recognized by MIT Institute Professor P. Morrison. Then, he started to discuss with me in details for about a month before he went to Princeton several times to discuss with Joseph Hooton Taylor, Jr. on the issue of dynamic solutions. Finally, Taylor informed Morrison that he should really discuss with Damour who did the calculation. Another outstanding physicist who did not object to the nonexistence dynamic solution is Daniel Kulp, Editorial Director of the American Physical Society, who happens to also have a degree in pure mathematics. Such an error was crucial in the failure to understand Einstein's unification [46, 47], and thus many physicists incorrectly regarded the experimental research on the weight reduction of charged capacitors [69, 70] as invalid.
- 4) D. Christodoulou, Ph.D. (1971) in Physics, Princeton University, Advisor John A. Wheeler, who also failed [7, 8] crucial calculations at undergraduate level [13].
- 5) Note that, the Shaw Prize is also not competent on Astrophysics. For instance, in 2008, a Shaw Prize for Astrophysics was awarded to Reinhard Genzel "in recognition of his outstanding contributions in

demonstrating that the Milky Way contains a supermassive black hole at its centre". However, Genzel only claimed, "... must indeed be a massive black hole, beyond any reasonable doubt." In other words, Genzel is not 100% sure. Theoretically, the notion of black holes is based on the simulation with the implicit assumption that the attractive gravity would increase as energy increases [42]; but has not been established theoretically [56]. Moreover, this implicit assumption has been proved incorrect because of the discovery of the charge-mass interaction [16, 69].

- 6) In his inaugural speech, the New MIT President Dr. L. Rafael Reif, who follows the insight of former MIT President Susan Hockfield, heralds basic research, and proclaimed, "We all know that the consequences will be profound, for both education and research, but none of us knows how this story will end. We have two choices: to take part and try to shape it, or to watch from the sidelines as it evolves. The MIT I know loves challenges. The MIT I know solves the unsolvable, shapes the future, and serves our nation and the world. The MIT I know and love does not stand on the sidelines." He further remarked, "*If a society gives up on basic research, it is giving up on its future.* So it will be my job - and our shared responsibility - to argue forcefully, effectively and publicly for retaining robust investment in fundamental research, and to remind ourselves, and our nation, of its importance and value."
- 7) As Richter [70] pointed out, some cover up ignorance by treating theoretical physics as if a sect of religion. Moreover, some practice "authority worship" involuntarily because of certain ignorance of their time. However, as Einstein asserted [42, p. 60], "Unthinking respect for authority is the greatest enemy of truth".
- 8) NASA's discovery of the pioneer anomaly would change the absolute faith on general relativity, some theorists would be willing to re-examine the invalidity of linearization to understand the Hulse-Taylor experiments.
- 9) A well-known problem is NASA's discovery of Pioneer Space- Probe Anomaly. Recently, it was claimed that this problem has been resolved by a heat-radiation model. However, Erik Anderson (April 1, 2011 at 12:57) a discoverer of the anomaly commented, 'I take the opposite viewpoint of Paul and Daniel. Science will have suffered the worst sort of dysfunction if the Pioneer Anomaly gets swept under the convenient rug of "the plausible." Even so, we will still have the Earth flyby anomalies and the so-called "A.U." anomaly left uncovered. All three anomalies seem to be manifestations of a singular phenomenon-the latter two cannot be dismissed as heat radiation. Heat- radiation models,

like string theory, can be customized to fit any set of observational parameters. There is no limit on sophistication. We should not be so easily impressed. Nothing has been resolved.'

- 10) Many of my teachers were graduates of Princeton University; such as Prof. A. J. Coleman, who pointed out errors of Einstein, and Prof. I. Halperin, who was my advisor for my M.Sc. & Ph.D. in mathematics.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Y. Lo, Einstein's Radiation Formula and Modifications in General Relativity, **The Second William Fairbank Conference**, Hong Kong Polytechnic, Hong Kong Dec. 13-16 (1993).
2. **The Press Release of the Nobel Prize Committee** (The Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences, Stockholm, 1993).
3. A.Gullstrand, Ark. Mat. Astr. Fys. 16, No. 8 (1921); ibid, Ark. Mat. Astr. Fys. 17, No. 3 (1922).
4. C. Y. Lo, Einstein's Radiation Formula and Modifications to the Einstein Equation, *Astrophysical Journal* **455**, 421-428 (Dec. 20, 1995); Editor S. Chandrasekhar, a Nobel Laureate, suggested and approved the Appendix.
5. C. Y. Lo, *Phys. Essays* **13** (4), 527-539 (December, 2000).
6. C. Y. Lo, *Astrophys. Space Sci.*, **306**: 205-215 (2006) (DOI 10.1007/s10509-006-9221-x).
7. C. Y. Lo, Linearization of the Einstein Equation and the 1993 Press Release of the Nobel Prize in Physics, in *Proc. of 18 th Annual Natural Philosophy Alliance Conf.*, Vol. **8**, 354-362, Univ. of Maryland, USA. 6-9 July, 2011.
8. C. Y. Lo, Comments on the 2011 Shaw Prize in Mathematical Sciences, an analysis of collectively formed errors in physics, *GJSFR Vol. 12-A Issue 4* (Ver. 1.0) (June 2012).
9. C. Y. Lo, *GJSFR Volume 13-A Issue 2 Version 1.0*, (April 2013).
10. Carroll, Sean. *An Introduction to General Relativity: Spacetime and Geometry* (San Franc., Addison Wesley, 2003).
11. Christodoulou and S. Klainerman, ***The Global Nonlinear Stability of the Minkowski Space*** (Princeton University Press, 1993).
12. R. M. Wald, ***General Relativity*** (The Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1984).
13. C. W. Misner, K. S. Thorne, & J. A. Wheeler, ***Gravitation*** (Freeman, San Francisco, 1973).
14. 't Hooft, "A CONFONTATION WITH INFINITY", Nobel Lecture, December, 1999.
15. C. Y. Lo, The Invalid Speculation of $m = E/c^2$, the Reissner-Nordstrom Metric, and Einstein's Unification, *Phys. Essays*, **25** (1), 49-56 (2012).
16. C. Y. Lo, *Astrophys. J.* **477**, 700-704 (March 10, 1997).

17. C. Y. Lo, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **25D** (1), 41- 47 (2006).
18. C. Y. Lo, Chin. Phys. (Beijing), **16** (3), 635-639 (March 2007).
19. C. Y. Lo, Rectifiable Inconsistencies and Related Problems in General Relativity, Phys. Essays, **23** (2), 258 (2010).
20. C. Y. Lo, A Counter Example of Einstein's Covariance Principle, **16th Annual Natural Philosophy Alliance Conference**, University of Connecticut, Storrs, May 25-29, 2009.
21. C. Y. Lo, Precession Formulas for Gravity Probe-B and its Complementary Experiment of Local Light Speeds, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **28D** (1), 67-85 (2009).
22. C. Y. Lo, On Interpretations of Hubble's Law and the Bending of Light, Prog. in Phys., Vol. 1, 10-13 (Jan., 2006).
23. C. Y. Lo, On Criticisms of Einstein's Equivalence Principle, Phys. Essays **16** (1), 84-100 (March 2003).
24. Frank J. Tipler, Is the Physics Nobel Prize Also Becoming a Joke? October 16, 2009 pajamasmedia.com/.../is-the-physics-nobel-prize-also-becoming-a-joke/
25. C. Y. Lo, Special Relativity, Misinterpretation of $E = Mc^2$, and Einstein's Theory of General Relativity, in Proc. IX Intern. Sci. Conf. on 'Space, Time, Gravitation,' August 7-11, 2006, Saint-Petersburg, Russian Acad. of Sciences.
26. C. Y. Lo, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **27D** (2), 149-170 (2008).
27. A.Pais, 'Subtle is the Lord .' (Oxford University Press, New York, 1996).
28. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays **13** (1), 109-120 (March 2000).
29. Volker Perlick, Zentralbl. f. Math. **827**, 323 (1996).
30. C. Y. Lo, Completing Einstein's Proof of $E = mc^2$, Progress in Phys., Vol. 4, 14-18 (2006).
31. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays **18** (4), 547-560 (December, 2005).
32. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays, **23** (3), 491-499 (Sept. 2010).
33. S. Weinberg, *The Quantum Theory of Fields* (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2000).
34. C. N. Yang & R. L. Mills, Phys. Rev. **96**, 191 (1954).
35. Ron Shaw, Ph. D. thesis, Cambridge University (1955).
36. Zhou Pei-yuan, "Further Experiments to Test Einstein's Theory of Gravitation," Proc. of International Symposium on Experimental Gravitational Physics (Guangzhou, 3-8 Aug. 1987), 110-116 (World Sci., Singapore).
37. C. Y. Lo, Einstein's Principle of Equivalence, and the Einstein-Minkowski Condition, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **26D** (2), 73-88 (2007).
38. A.N. Whitehead, *The Principle of Relativity* (Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1962).
39. C. A. Y. Lo, Progress in Phys., Vol. 1, 10-13 (Jan., 2006).
40. J. Whitrow, "*Edwin Powell Hubble*", *Dictionary of Scientific Biography*, v.5 (New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1972), p.532.
41. J. D. Jackson, *Classical Electrodynamics*, (John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1962).
42. K. S. Thorne, Black Holes and Time Warps (Norton, New York, 1994), p. 105.
43. A.Einstein, *The Meaning of Relativity* (1922) (Princeton Univ. Press, 1974).
44. C. Y. Lo, C. Wong, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **25D** (2), 109-117 (2006).
45. Ph. M. Kanarev, Errors by the Nobel Committee, The General Science Journal. kanphil@mail.ru
46. C. Y. Lo, Bulletin of Pure and Applied Sciences, **26D** (1), 29 - 42 (2007).
47. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays **21** (1), 44-51 (March 2008).
48. C. Y. Lo, The Mass-Charge Repulsive Force and Space-Probes Pioneer Anomaly, **Physical Interpretation of Relativity Theory: Proceedings of International Meeting, Moscow, 6 – 9 July 2009 /** Edited by M. C. Duffy, V. O. Gladyshev, A. N. Morozov, P. Rowlands – Moscow: BMSTU.
49. Slava G. Turyshev, Viktor T. Toth, **148**, No. 1-4, 149-167 (December, 2009).
50. C. Y. Lo, On the Weight Reduction of Metals due to Temperature Increments, GJSFR Vol. 12-A Issue 7 (Ver. 1.0) (Sept. 2012).
51. A. Einstein, ' $E = mc^2$ (1946)' in *Ideas and Opinions* (Crown, New York, 1954), pp 337-341.
52. K. S. Thorne, *Black Holes and Time Warps* (Norton, New York, 1994), p. 105.
53. W. Pauli, *Theory of Relativity* (Pergamon Press, London, 1971).
54. A. Einstein, H. A. Lorentz, H. Minkowski, H. Weyl, *The Principle of Relativity* (Dover, New York, 1952).
55. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays, **22** (4), 543-546 (2009).
56. S. Weinberg, Gravitation and Cosmology (John Wiley, New York, 1972).
57. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays **12** (3), 508-526 (Sept. 1999).
58. A. Lorentz, Proc. K. Ak. Amsterdam **8**, 603 (1900).
59. C. Ohanian & R. Ruffini, "Gravitation and SpaceTime" (Norton, New York, 1994).
60. M. Born, "The Born-Einstein Letters" (Walker, New York, 1968), p.125.
61. A. Einstein & N. Rosen, J. Franklin Inst. **223**, 43 (1937).
62. A. Einstein, On the influence of Gravitation on the propagation of light, Annalen der Physik, **35**, 898-908 (1911).
63. Norton, "What was Einstein's Principle of Equivalence?" in Einstein's Studies Vol.1: *Einstein and the History of General Relativity*, Eds. D. Howard & J. Stachel (Birkhäuser, Boston, 1989).

64. K-Y. Chung, S-w. Chiow, S. Herrmann, S. Chu, and H. Müller, Phys. Rev. D **80**, 016002 (2009).
65. C. Y. Lo, Local Lorentz Invariance and the Distortion of Einstein's Equivalence Principle, GJSFR Volume 12-A Issue 8 Version 1.0 (November 2012).
66. L. Synge, *Relativity: The General Theory* (North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1971), pp. IX–X.
67. C. M. Will, "*Was Einstein Right?*" (Basic Books, New York, 1986), p. 20.
68. V. A. Fock, *The Theory of Space Time and Gravitation* (Pergamon Press, 1964). The Russian edition was published in 1955 as part of the mud throwing campaign to discredit Einstein, after his death.
69. Doyle R. Buehler, *J. of Space Mixing* **2** (April, 2004) 1-22.
70. C. Y. Lo, Phys. Essays, 25 (1), 49-56 (2012).
71. B. Richter, Physical Sciences, Stanford University, "Theory in Particle Physics: Theological Speculation Versus Practical Knowledge," Phys. Today, 59(10), 8 (October 2006).

GLOBAL JOURNALS INC. (US) GUIDELINES HANDBOOK 2013

WWW.GLOBALJOURNALS.ORG

FELLOWS

FELLOW OF ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY IN SCIENCE (FARSS)

- 'FARSS' title will be awarded to the person after approval of Editor-in-Chief and Editorial Board. The title 'FARSS' can be added to name in the following manner. eg. Dr. John E. Hall, Ph.D., FARSS or William Walldroff Ph. D., M.S., FARSS
- Being FARSS is a respectful honor. It authenticates your research activities. After becoming FARSS, you can use 'FARSS' title as you use your degree in suffix of your name. This will definitely will enhance and add up your name. You can use it on your Career Counseling Materials/CV/Resume/Visiting Card/Name Plate etc.
- 60% Discount will be provided to FARSS members for publishing research papers in Global Journals Inc., if our Editorial Board and Peer Reviewers accept the paper. For the life time, if you are author/co-author of any paper bill sent to you will automatically be discounted one by 60%
- FARSS will be given a renowned, secure, free professional email address with 100 GB of space eg.johnhall@globaljournals.org. You will be facilitated with Webmail, SpamAssassin, Email Forwarders, Auto-Responders, Email Delivery Route tracing, etc.
- FARSS member is eligible to become paid peer reviewer at Global Journals Inc. to earn up to 15% of realized author charges taken from author of respective paper. After reviewing 5 or more papers you can request to transfer the amount to your bank account or to your PayPal account.
- Eg. If we had taken 420 USD from author, we can send 63 USD to your account.
- FARSS member can apply for free approval, grading and certification of some of their Educational and Institutional Degrees from Global Journals Inc. (US) and Open Association of Research,Society U.S.A.
- After you are FARSS. You can send us scanned copy of all of your documents. We will verify, grade and certify them within a month. It will be based on your academic records, quality of research papers published by you, and 50 more criteria. This is beneficial for your job interviews as recruiting organization need not just rely on you for authenticity and your unknown qualities, you would have authentic ranks of all of your documents. Our scale is unique worldwide.
- FARSS member can proceed to get benefits of free research podcasting in Global Research Radio with their research documents, slides and online movies.
- After your publication anywhere in the world, you can upload you research paper with your recorded voice or you can use our professional RJs to record your paper their voice. We can also stream your conference videos and display your slides online.
- FARSS will be eligible for free application of Standardization of their Researches by Open Scientific Standards. Standardization is next step and level after publishing in a journal. A team of research and professional will work with you to take your research to its next level, which is worldwide open standardization.



- FARSS is eligible to earn from their researches: While publishing his paper with Global Journals Inc. (US), FARSS can decide whether he/she would like to publish his/her research in closed manner. When readers will buy that individual research paper for reading, 80% of its earning by Global Journals Inc. (US) will be transferred to FARSS member's bank account after certain threshold balance. There is no time limit for collection. FARSS member can decide its price and we can help in decision.

MEMBER OF ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY IN SCIENCE (MARSS)

- 'MARSS' title will be awarded to the person after approval of Editor-in-Chief and Editorial Board. The title 'MARSS' can be added to name in the following manner. eg. Dr. John E. Hall, Ph.D., MARSS or William Walldroff Ph. D., M.S., MARSS
- Being MARSS is a respectful honor. It authenticates your research activities. After becoming MARSS, you can use 'MARSS' title as you use your degree in suffix of your name. This will definitely will enhance and add up your name. You can use it on your Career Counseling Materials/CV/Resume/Visiting Card/Name Plate etc.
- 40% Discount will be provided to MARSS members for publishing research papers in Global Journals Inc., if our Editorial Board and Peer Reviewers accept the paper. For the life time, if you are author/co-author of any paper bill sent to you will automatically be discounted one by 60%
- MARSS will be given a renowned, secure, free professional email address with 30 GB of space eg.johnhall@globaljournals.org. You will be facilitated with Webmail, SpamAssassin, Email Forwarders, Auto-Responders, Email Delivery Route tracing, etc.
- MARSS member is eligible to become paid peer reviewer at Global Journals Inc. to earn up to 10% of realized author charges taken from author of respective paper. After reviewing 5 or more papers you can request to transfer the amount to your bank account or to your PayPal account.
- MARSS member can apply for free approval, grading and certification of some of their Educational and Institutional Degrees from Global Journals Inc. (US) and Open Association of Research,Society U.S.A.
- MARSS is eligible to earn from their researches: While publishing his paper with Global Journals Inc. (US), MARSS can decide whether he/she would like to publish his/her research in closed manner. When readers will buy that individual research paper for reading, 40% of its earning by Global Journals Inc. (US) will be transferred to MARSS member's bank account after certain threshold balance. There is no time limit for collection. MARSS member can decide its price and we can help in decision.



AUXILIARY MEMBERSHIPS

ANNUAL MEMBER

- Annual Member will be authorized to receive e-Journal GJSFR for one year (subscription for one year).
- The member will be allotted free 1 GB Web-space along with subDomain to contribute and participate in our activities.
- A professional email address will be allotted free 500 MB email space.

PAPER PUBLICATION

- The members can publish paper once. The paper will be sent to two-peer reviewer. The paper will be published after the acceptance of peer reviewers and Editorial Board.

PROCESS OF SUBMISSION OF RESEARCH PAPER

The Area or field of specialization may or may not be of any category as mentioned in 'Scope of Journal' menu of the GlobalJournals.org website. There are 37 Research Journal categorized with Six parental Journals GJCST, GJMR, GJRE, GJMBR, GJSFR, GJHSS. For Authors should prefer the mentioned categories. There are three widely used systems UDC, DDC and LCC. The details are available as 'Knowledge Abstract' at Home page. The major advantage of this coding is that, the research work will be exposed to and shared with all over the world as we are being abstracted and indexed worldwide.

The paper should be in proper format. The format can be downloaded from first page of 'Author Guideline' Menu. The Author is expected to follow the general rules as mentioned in this menu. The paper should be written in MS-Word Format (*.DOC,*.DOCX).

The Author can submit the paper either online or offline. The authors should prefer online submission.Online Submission: There are three ways to submit your paper:

(A) (I) First, register yourself using top right corner of Home page then Login. If you are already registered, then login using your username and password.

(II) Choose corresponding Journal.

(III) Click 'Submit Manuscript'. Fill required information and Upload the paper.

(B) If you are using Internet Explorer, then Direct Submission through Homepage is also available.

(C) If these two are not convenient, and then email the paper directly to dean@globaljournals.org.

Offline Submission: Author can send the typed form of paper by Post. However, online submission should be preferred.



PREFERRED AUTHOR GUIDELINES

MANUSCRIPT STYLE INSTRUCTION (Must be strictly followed)

Page Size: 8.27" X 11"

- Left Margin: 0.65
- Right Margin: 0.65
- Top Margin: 0.75
- Bottom Margin: 0.75
- Font type of all text should be Swis 721 Lt BT.
- Paper Title should be of Font Size 24 with one Column section.
- Author Name in Font Size of 11 with one column as of Title.
- Abstract Font size of 9 Bold, "Abstract" word in Italic Bold.
- Main Text: Font size 10 with justified two columns section
- Two Column with Equal Column with of 3.38 and Gaping of .2
- First Character must be three lines Drop capped.
- Paragraph before Spacing of 1 pt and After of 0 pt.
- Line Spacing of 1 pt
- Large Images must be in One Column
- Numbering of First Main Headings (Heading 1) must be in Roman Letters, Capital Letter, and Font Size of 10.
- Numbering of Second Main Headings (Heading 2) must be in Alphabets, Italic, and Font Size of 10.

You can use your own standard format also.

Author Guidelines:

1. General,
2. Ethical Guidelines,
3. Submission of Manuscripts,
4. Manuscript's Category,
5. Structure and Format of Manuscript,
6. After Acceptance.

1. GENERAL

Before submitting your research paper, one is advised to go through the details as mentioned in following heads. It will be beneficial, while peer reviewer justify your paper for publication.

Scope

The Global Journals Inc. (US) welcome the submission of original paper, review paper, survey article relevant to the all the streams of Philosophy and knowledge. The Global Journals Inc. (US) is parental platform for Global Journal of Computer Science and Technology, Researches in Engineering, Medical Research, Science Frontier Research, Human Social Science, Management, and Business organization. The choice of specific field can be done otherwise as following in Abstracting and Indexing Page on this Website. As the all Global

Journals Inc. (US) are being abstracted and indexed (in process) by most of the reputed organizations. Topics of only narrow interest will not be accepted unless they have wider potential or consequences.

2. ETHICAL GUIDELINES

Authors should follow the ethical guidelines as mentioned below for publication of research paper and research activities.

Papers are accepted on strict understanding that the material in whole or in part has not been, nor is being, considered for publication elsewhere. If the paper once accepted by Global Journals Inc. (US) and Editorial Board, will become the copyright of the Global Journals Inc. (US).

Authorship: The authors and coauthors should have active contribution to conception design, analysis and interpretation of findings. They should critically review the contents and drafting of the paper. All should approve the final version of the paper before submission

The Global Journals Inc. (US) follows the definition of authorship set up by the Global Academy of Research and Development. According to the Global Academy of R&D authorship, criteria must be based on:

- 1) Substantial contributions to conception and acquisition of data, analysis and interpretation of the findings.
- 2) Drafting the paper and revising it critically regarding important academic content.
- 3) Final approval of the version of the paper to be published.

All authors should have been credited according to their appropriate contribution in research activity and preparing paper. Contributors who do not match the criteria as authors may be mentioned under Acknowledgement.

Acknowledgements: Contributors to the research other than authors credited should be mentioned under acknowledgement. The specifications of the source of funding for the research if appropriate can be included. Suppliers of resources may be mentioned along with address.

Appeal of Decision: The Editorial Board's decision on publication of the paper is final and cannot be appealed elsewhere.

Permissions: It is the author's responsibility to have prior permission if all or parts of earlier published illustrations are used in this paper.

Please mention proper reference and appropriate acknowledgements wherever expected.

If all or parts of previously published illustrations are used, permission must be taken from the copyright holder concerned. It is the author's responsibility to take these in writing.

Approval for reproduction/modification of any information (including figures and tables) published elsewhere must be obtained by the authors/copyright holders before submission of the manuscript. Contributors (Authors) are responsible for any copyright fee involved.

3. SUBMISSION OF MANUSCRIPTS

Manuscripts should be uploaded via this online submission page. The online submission is most efficient method for submission of papers, as it enables rapid distribution of manuscripts and consequently speeds up the review procedure. It also enables authors to know the status of their own manuscripts by emailing us. Complete instructions for submitting a paper is available below.

Manuscript submission is a systematic procedure and little preparation is required beyond having all parts of your manuscript in a given format and a computer with an Internet connection and a Web browser. Full help and instructions are provided on-screen. As an author, you will be prompted for login and manuscript details as Field of Paper and then to upload your manuscript file(s) according to the instructions.



To avoid postal delays, all transaction is preferred by e-mail. A finished manuscript submission is confirmed by e-mail immediately and your paper enters the editorial process with no postal delays. When a conclusion is made about the publication of your paper by our Editorial Board, revisions can be submitted online with the same procedure, with an occasion to view and respond to all comments.

Complete support for both authors and co-author is provided.

4. MANUSCRIPT'S CATEGORY

Based on potential and nature, the manuscript can be categorized under the following heads:

Original research paper: Such papers are reports of high-level significant original research work.

Review papers: These are concise, significant but helpful and decisive topics for young researchers.

Research articles: These are handled with small investigation and applications

Research letters: The letters are small and concise comments on previously published matters.

5. STRUCTURE AND FORMAT OF MANUSCRIPT

The recommended size of original research paper is less than seven thousand words, review papers fewer than seven thousands words also. Preparation of research paper or how to write research paper, are major hurdle, while writing manuscript. The research articles and research letters should be fewer than three thousand words, the structure original research paper; sometime review paper should be as follows:

Papers: These are reports of significant research (typically less than 7000 words equivalent, including tables, figures, references), and comprise:

- (a) Title should be relevant and commensurate with the theme of the paper.
- (b) A brief Summary, "Abstract" (less than 150 words) containing the major results and conclusions.
- (c) Up to ten keywords, that precisely identifies the paper's subject, purpose, and focus.
- (d) An Introduction, giving necessary background excluding subheadings; objectives must be clearly declared.
- (e) Resources and techniques with sufficient complete experimental details (wherever possible by reference) to permit repetition; sources of information must be given and numerical methods must be specified by reference, unless non-standard.
- (f) Results should be presented concisely, by well-designed tables and/or figures; the same data may not be used in both; suitable statistical data should be given. All data must be obtained with attention to numerical detail in the planning stage. As reproduced design has been recognized to be important to experiments for a considerable time, the Editor has decided that any paper that appears not to have adequate numerical treatments of the data will be returned un-refereed;
- (g) Discussion should cover the implications and consequences, not just recapitulating the results; conclusions should be summarizing.
- (h) Brief Acknowledgements.
- (i) References in the proper form.

Authors should very cautiously consider the preparation of papers to ensure that they communicate efficiently. Papers are much more likely to be accepted, if they are cautiously designed and laid out, contain few or no errors, are summarizing, and be conventional to the approach and instructions. They will in addition, be published with much less delays than those that require much technical and editorial correction.



The Editorial Board reserves the right to make literary corrections and to make suggestions to improve brevity.

It is vital, that authors take care in submitting a manuscript that is written in simple language and adheres to published guidelines.

Format

Language: The language of publication is UK English. Authors, for whom English is a second language, must have their manuscript efficiently edited by an English-speaking person before submission to make sure that, the English is of high excellence. It is preferable, that manuscripts should be professionally edited.

Standard Usage, Abbreviations, and Units: Spelling and hyphenation should be conventional to The Concise Oxford English Dictionary. Statistics and measurements should at all times be given in figures, e.g. 16 min, except for when the number begins a sentence. When the number does not refer to a unit of measurement it should be spelt in full unless, it is 160 or greater.

Abbreviations supposed to be used carefully. The abbreviated name or expression is supposed to be cited in full at first usage, followed by the conventional abbreviation in parentheses.

Metric SI units are supposed to generally be used excluding where they conflict with current practice or are confusing. For illustration, 1.4 l rather than $1.4 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}^3$, or 4 mm somewhat than $4 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}$. Chemical formula and solutions must identify the form used, e.g. anhydrous or hydrated, and the concentration must be in clearly defined units. Common species names should be followed by underlines at the first mention. For following use the generic name should be constricted to a single letter, if it is clear.

Structure

All manuscripts submitted to Global Journals Inc. (US), ought to include:

Title: The title page must carry an instructive title that reflects the content, a running title (less than 45 characters together with spaces), names of the authors and co-authors, and the place(s) wherever the work was carried out. The full postal address in addition with the e-mail address of related author must be given. Up to eleven keywords or very brief phrases have to be given to help data retrieval, mining and indexing.

Abstract, used in Original Papers and Reviews:

Optimizing Abstract for Search Engines

Many researchers searching for information online will use search engines such as Google, Yahoo or similar. By optimizing your paper for search engines, you will amplify the chance of someone finding it. This in turn will make it more likely to be viewed and/or cited in a further work. Global Journals Inc. (US) have compiled these guidelines to facilitate you to maximize the web-friendliness of the most public part of your paper.

Key Words

A major linchpin in research work for the writing research paper is the keyword search, which one will employ to find both library and Internet resources.

One must be persistent and creative in using keywords. An effective keyword search requires a strategy and planning a list of possible keywords and phrases to try.

Search engines for most searches, use Boolean searching, which is somewhat different from Internet searches. The Boolean search uses "operators," words (and, or, not, and near) that enable you to expand or narrow your affords. Tips for research paper while preparing research paper are very helpful guideline of research paper.

Choice of key words is first tool of tips to write research paper. Research paper writing is an art. A few tips for deciding as strategically as possible about keyword search:



- One should start brainstorming lists of possible keywords before even begin searching. Think about the most important concepts related to research work. Ask, "What words would a source have to include to be truly valuable in research paper?" Then consider synonyms for the important words.
- It may take the discovery of only one relevant paper to let steer in the right keyword direction because in most databases, the keywords under which a research paper is abstracted are listed with the paper.
- One should avoid outdated words.

Keywords are the key that opens a door to research work sources. Keyword searching is an art in which researcher's skills are bound to improve with experience and time.

Numerical Methods: Numerical methods used should be clear and, where appropriate, supported by references.

Acknowledgements: Please make these as concise as possible.

References

References follow the Harvard scheme of referencing. References in the text should cite the authors' names followed by the time of their publication, unless there are three or more authors when simply the first author's name is quoted followed by et al. unpublished work has to only be cited where necessary, and only in the text. Copies of references in press in other journals have to be supplied with submitted typescripts. It is necessary that all citations and references be carefully checked before submission, as mistakes or omissions will cause delays.

References to information on the World Wide Web can be given, but only if the information is available without charge to readers on an official site. Wikipedia and Similar websites are not allowed where anyone can change the information. Authors will be asked to make available electronic copies of the cited information for inclusion on the Global Journals Inc. (US) homepage at the judgment of the Editorial Board.

The Editorial Board and Global Journals Inc. (US) recommend that, citation of online-published papers and other material should be done via a DOI (digital object identifier). If an author cites anything, which does not have a DOI, they run the risk of the cited material not being noticeable.

The Editorial Board and Global Journals Inc. (US) recommend the use of a tool such as Reference Manager for reference management and formatting.

Tables, Figures and Figure Legends

Tables: Tables should be few in number, cautiously designed, uncrowned, and include only essential data. Each must have an Arabic number, e.g. Table 4, a self-explanatory caption and be on a separate sheet. Vertical lines should not be used.

Figures: Figures are supposed to be submitted as separate files. Always take in a citation in the text for each figure using Arabic numbers, e.g. Fig. 4. Artwork must be submitted online in electronic form by e-mailing them.

Preparation of Electronic Figures for Publication

Even though low quality images are sufficient for review purposes, print publication requires high quality images to prevent the final product being blurred or fuzzy. Submit (or e-mail) EPS (line art) or TIFF (halftone/photographs) files only. MS PowerPoint and Word Graphics are unsuitable for printed pictures. Do not use pixel-oriented software. Scans (TIFF only) should have a resolution of at least 350 dpi (halftone) or 700 to 1100 dpi (line drawings) in relation to the imitation size. Please give the data for figures in black and white or submit a Color Work Agreement Form. EPS files must be saved with fonts embedded (and with a TIFF preview, if possible).

For scanned images, the scanning resolution (at final image size) ought to be as follows to ensure good reproduction: line art: >650 dpi; halftones (including gel photographs) : >350 dpi; figures containing both halftone and line images: >650 dpi.



Color Charges: It is the rule of the Global Journals Inc. (US) for authors to pay the full cost for the reproduction of their color artwork. Hence, please note that, if there is color artwork in your manuscript when it is accepted for publication, we would require you to complete and return a color work agreement form before your paper can be published.

Figure Legends: Self-explanatory legends of all figures should be incorporated separately under the heading 'Legends to Figures'. In the full-text online edition of the journal, figure legends may possibly be truncated in abbreviated links to the full screen version. Therefore, the first 100 characters of any legend should notify the reader, about the key aspects of the figure.

6. AFTER ACCEPTANCE

Upon approval of a paper for publication, the manuscript will be forwarded to the dean, who is responsible for the publication of the Global Journals Inc. (US).

6.1 Proof Corrections

The corresponding author will receive an e-mail alert containing a link to a website or will be attached. A working e-mail address must therefore be provided for the related author.

Acrobat Reader will be required in order to read this file. This software can be downloaded

(Free of charge) from the following website:

www.adobe.com/products/acrobat/readstep2.html. This will facilitate the file to be opened, read on screen, and printed out in order for any corrections to be added. Further instructions will be sent with the proof.

Proofs must be returned to the dean at dean@globaljournals.org within three days of receipt.

As changes to proofs are costly, we inquire that you only correct typesetting errors. All illustrations are retained by the publisher. Please note that the authors are responsible for all statements made in their work, including changes made by the copy editor.

6.2 Early View of Global Journals Inc. (US) (Publication Prior to Print)

The Global Journals Inc. (US) are enclosed by our publishing's Early View service. Early View articles are complete full-text articles sent in advance of their publication. Early View articles are absolute and final. They have been completely reviewed, revised and edited for publication, and the authors' final corrections have been incorporated. Because they are in final form, no changes can be made after sending them. The nature of Early View articles means that they do not yet have volume, issue or page numbers, so Early View articles cannot be cited in the conventional way.

6.3 Author Services

Online production tracking is available for your article through Author Services. Author Services enables authors to track their article - once it has been accepted - through the production process to publication online and in print. Authors can check the status of their articles online and choose to receive automated e-mails at key stages of production. The authors will receive an e-mail with a unique link that enables them to register and have their article automatically added to the system. Please ensure that a complete e-mail address is provided when submitting the manuscript.

6.4 Author Material Archive Policy

Please note that if not specifically requested, publisher will dispose off hardcopy & electronic information submitted, after the two months of publication. If you require the return of any information submitted, please inform the Editorial Board or dean as soon as possible.

6.5 Offprint and Extra Copies

A PDF offprint of the online-published article will be provided free of charge to the related author, and may be distributed according to the Publisher's terms and conditions. Additional paper offprint may be ordered by emailing us at: editor@globaljournals.org.



Before start writing a good quality Computer Science Research Paper, let us first understand what is Computer Science Research Paper? So, Computer Science Research Paper is the paper which is written by professionals or scientists who are associated to Computer Science and Information Technology, or doing research study in these areas. If you are novel to this field then you can consult about this field from your supervisor or guide.

TECHNIQUES FOR WRITING A GOOD QUALITY RESEARCH PAPER:

1. Choosing the topic: In most cases, the topic is searched by the interest of author but it can be also suggested by the guides. You can have several topics and then you can judge that in which topic or subject you are finding yourself most comfortable. This can be done by asking several questions to yourself, like Will I be able to carry our search in this area? Will I find all necessary recourses to accomplish the search? Will I be able to find all information in this field area? If the answer of these types of questions will be "Yes" then you can choose that topic. In most of the cases, you may have to conduct the surveys and have to visit several places because this field is related to Computer Science and Information Technology. Also, you may have to do a lot of work to find all rise and falls regarding the various data of that subject. Sometimes, detailed information plays a vital role, instead of short information.

2. Evaluators are human: First thing to remember that evaluators are also human being. They are not only meant for rejecting a paper. They are here to evaluate your paper. So, present your Best.

3. Think Like Evaluators: If you are in a confusion or getting demotivated that your paper will be accepted by evaluators or not, then think and try to evaluate your paper like an Evaluator. Try to understand that what an evaluator wants in your research paper and automatically you will have your answer.

4. Make blueprints of paper: The outline is the plan or framework that will help you to arrange your thoughts. It will make your paper logical. But remember that all points of your outline must be related to the topic you have chosen.

5. Ask your Guides: If you are having any difficulty in your research, then do not hesitate to share your difficulty to your guide (if you have any). They will surely help you out and resolve your doubts. If you can't clarify what exactly you require for your work then ask the supervisor to help you with the alternative. He might also provide you the list of essential readings.

6. Use of computer is recommended: As you are doing research in the field of Computer Science, then this point is quite obvious.

7. Use right software: Always use good quality software packages. If you are not capable to judge good software then you can lose quality of your paper unknowingly. There are various software programs available to help you, which you can get through Internet.

8. Use the Internet for help: An excellent start for your paper can be by using the Google. It is an excellent search engine, where you can have your doubts resolved. You may also read some answers for the frequent question how to write my research paper or find model research paper. From the internet library you can download books. If you have all required books make important reading selecting and analyzing the specified information. Then put together research paper sketch out.

9. Use and get big pictures: Always use encyclopedias, Wikipedia to get pictures so that you can go into the depth.

10. Bookmarks are useful: When you read any book or magazine, you generally use bookmarks, right! It is a good habit, which helps to not to lose your continuity. You should always use bookmarks while searching on Internet also, which will make your search easier.

11. Revise what you wrote: When you write anything, always read it, summarize it and then finalize it.



12. Make all efforts: Make all efforts to mention what you are going to write in your paper. That means always have a good start. Try to mention everything in introduction, that what is the need of a particular research paper. Polish your work by good skill of writing and always give an evaluator, what he wants.

13. Have backups: When you are going to do any important thing like making research paper, you should always have backup copies of it either in your computer or in paper. This will help you to not to lose any of your important.

14. Produce good diagrams of your own: Always try to include good charts or diagrams in your paper to improve quality. Using several and unnecessary diagrams will degrade the quality of your paper by creating "hotchpotch." So always, try to make and include those diagrams, which are made by your own to improve readability and understandability of your paper.

15. Use of direct quotes: When you do research relevant to literature, history or current affairs then use of quotes become essential but if study is relevant to science then use of quotes is not preferable.

16. Use proper verb tense: Use proper verb tenses in your paper. Use past tense, to present those events that happened. Use present tense to indicate events that are going on. Use future tense to indicate future happening events. Use of improper and wrong tenses will confuse the evaluator. Avoid the sentences that are incomplete.

17. Never use online paper: If you are getting any paper on Internet, then never use it as your research paper because it might be possible that evaluator has already seen it or maybe it is outdated version.

18. Pick a good study spot: To do your research studies always try to pick a spot, which is quiet. Every spot is not for studies. Spot that suits you choose it and proceed further.

19. Know what you know: Always try to know, what you know by making objectives. Else, you will be confused and cannot achieve your target.

20. Use good quality grammar: Always use a good quality grammar and use words that will throw positive impact on evaluator. Use of good quality grammar does not mean to use tough words, that for each word the evaluator has to go through dictionary. Do not start sentence with a conjunction. Do not fragment sentences. Eliminate one-word sentences. Ignore passive voice. Do not ever use a big word when a diminutive one would suffice. Verbs have to be in agreement with their subjects. Prepositions are not expressions to finish sentences with. It is incorrect to ever divide an infinitive. Avoid clichés like the disease. Also, always shun irritating alliteration. Use language that is simple and straight forward. put together a neat summary.

21. Arrangement of information: Each section of the main body should start with an opening sentence and there should be a changeover at the end of the section. Give only valid and powerful arguments to your topic. You may also maintain your arguments with records.

22. Never start in last minute: Always start at right time and give enough time to research work. Leaving everything to the last minute will degrade your paper and spoil your work.

23. Multitasking in research is not good: Doing several things at the same time proves bad habit in case of research activity. Research is an area, where everything has a particular time slot. Divide your research work in parts and do particular part in particular time slot.

24. Never copy others' work: Never copy others' work and give it your name because if evaluator has seen it anywhere you will be in trouble.

25. Take proper rest and food: No matter how many hours you spend for your research activity, if you are not taking care of your health then all your efforts will be in vain. For a quality research, study is must, and this can be done by taking proper rest and food.

26. Go for seminars: Attend seminars if the topic is relevant to your research area. Utilize all your resources.



27. Refresh your mind after intervals: Try to give rest to your mind by listening to soft music or by sleeping in intervals. This will also improve your memory.

28. Make colleagues: Always try to make colleagues. No matter how sharper or intelligent you are, if you make colleagues you can have several ideas, which will be helpful for your research.

29. Think technically: Always think technically. If anything happens, then search its reasons, its benefits, and demerits.

30. Think and then print: When you will go to print your paper, notice that tables are not be split, headings are not detached from their descriptions, and page sequence is maintained.

31. Adding unnecessary information: Do not add unnecessary information, like, I have used MS Excel to draw graph. Do not add irrelevant and inappropriate material. These all will create superfluous. Foreign terminology and phrases are not apropos. One should NEVER take a broad view. Analogy in script is like feathers on a snake. Not at all use a large word when a very small one would be sufficient. Use words properly, regardless of how others use them. Remove quotations. Puns are for kids, not grunt readers. Amplification is a billion times of inferior quality than sarcasm.

32. Never oversimplify everything: To add material in your research paper, never go for oversimplification. This will definitely irritate the evaluator. Be more or less specific. Also too, by no means, ever use rhythmic redundancies. Contractions aren't essential and shouldn't be there used. Comparisons are as terrible as clichés. Give up ampersands and abbreviations, and so on. Remove commas, that are, not necessary. Parenthetical words however should be together with this in commas. Understatement is all the time the complete best way to put onward earth-shaking thoughts. Give a detailed literary review.

33. Report concluded results: Use concluded results. From raw data, filter the results and then conclude your studies based on measurements and observations taken. Significant figures and appropriate number of decimal places should be used. Parenthetical remarks are prohibitive. Proofread carefully at final stage. In the end give outline to your arguments. Spot out perspectives of further study of this subject. Justify your conclusion by at the bottom of them with sufficient justifications and examples.

34. After conclusion: Once you have concluded your research, the next most important step is to present your findings. Presentation is extremely important as it is the definite medium through which your research is going to be in print to the rest of the crowd. Care should be taken to categorize your thoughts well and present them in a logical and neat manner. A good quality research paper format is essential because it serves to highlight your research paper and bring to light all necessary aspects in your research.

INFORMAL GUIDELINES OF RESEARCH PAPER WRITING

Key points to remember:

- Submit all work in its final form.
- Write your paper in the form, which is presented in the guidelines using the template.
- Please note the criterion for grading the final paper by peer-reviewers.

Final Points:

A purpose of organizing a research paper is to let people to interpret your effort selectively. The journal requires the following sections, submitted in the order listed, each section to start on a new page.

The introduction will be compiled from reference matter and will reflect the design processes or outline of basis that direct you to make study. As you will carry out the process of study, the method and process section will be constructed as like that. The result segment will show related statistics in nearly sequential order and will direct the reviewers next to the similar intellectual paths throughout the data that you took to carry out your study. The discussion section will provide understanding of the data and projections as to the implication of the results. The use of good quality references all through the paper will give the effort trustworthiness by representing an alertness of prior workings.



Writing a research paper is not an easy job no matter how trouble-free the actual research or concept. Practice, excellent preparation, and controlled record keeping are the only means to make straightforward the progression.

General style:

Specific editorial column necessities for compliance of a manuscript will always take over from directions in these general guidelines.

To make a paper clear

- Adhere to recommended page limits

Mistakes to evade

- Insertion a title at the foot of a page with the subsequent text on the next page
- Separating a table/chart or figure - impound each figure/table to a single page
- Submitting a manuscript with pages out of sequence

In every sections of your document

- Use standard writing style including articles ("a", "the," etc.)
- Keep on paying attention on the research topic of the paper
- Use paragraphs to split each significant point (excluding for the abstract)
- Align the primary line of each section
- Present your points in sound order
- Use present tense to report well accepted
- Use past tense to describe specific results
- Shun familiar wording, don't address the reviewer directly, and don't use slang, slang language, or superlatives
- Shun use of extra pictures - include only those figures essential to presenting results

Title Page:

Choose a revealing title. It should be short. It should not have non-standard acronyms or abbreviations. It should not exceed two printed lines. It should include the name(s) and address (es) of all authors.



Abstract:

The summary should be two hundred words or less. It should briefly and clearly explain the key findings reported in the manuscript-- must have precise statistics. It should not have abnormal acronyms or abbreviations. It should be logical in itself. Shun citing references at this point.

An abstract is a brief distinct paragraph summary of finished work or work in development. In a minute or less a reviewer can be taught the foundation behind the study, common approach to the problem, relevant results, and significant conclusions or new questions.

Write your summary when your paper is completed because how can you write the summary of anything which is not yet written? Wealth of terminology is very essential in abstract. Yet, use comprehensive sentences and do not let go readability for briefness. You can maintain it succinct by phrasing sentences so that they provide more than lone rationale. The author can at this moment go straight to shortening the outcome. Sum up the study, with the subsequent elements in any summary. Try to maintain the initial two items to no more than one ruling each.

- Reason of the study - theory, overall issue, purpose
- Fundamental goal
- To the point depiction of the research
- Consequences, including definite statistics - if the consequences are quantitative in nature, account quantitative data; results of any numerical analysis should be reported
- Significant conclusions or questions that track from the research(es)

Approach:

- Single section, and succinct
- As a outline of job done, it is always written in past tense
- A conceptual should situate on its own, and not submit to any other part of the paper such as a form or table
- Center on shortening results - bound background information to a verdict or two, if completely necessary
- What you account in an conceptual must be regular with what you reported in the manuscript
- Exact spelling, clearness of sentences and phrases, and appropriate reporting of quantities (proper units, important statistics) are just as significant in an abstract as they are anywhere else

Introduction:

The **Introduction** should "introduce" the manuscript. The reviewer should be presented with sufficient background information to be capable to comprehend and calculate the purpose of your study without having to submit to other works. The basis for the study should be offered. Give most important references but shun difficult to make a comprehensive appraisal of the topic. In the introduction, describe the problem visibly. If the problem is not acknowledged in a logical, reasonable way, the reviewer will have no attention in your result. Speak in common terms about techniques used to explain the problem, if needed, but do not present any particulars about the protocols here. Following approach can create a valuable beginning:

- Explain the value (significance) of the study
- Shield the model - why did you employ this particular system or method? What is its compensation? You strength remark on its appropriateness from a abstract point of vision as well as point out sensible reasons for using it.
- Present a justification. Status your particular theory (es) or aim(s), and describe the logic that led you to choose them.
- Very for a short time explain the tentative propose and how it skilled the declared objectives.

Approach:

- Use past tense except for when referring to recognized facts. After all, the manuscript will be submitted after the entire job is done.
- Sort out your thoughts; manufacture one key point with every section. If you make the four points listed above, you will need a least of four paragraphs.



- Present surroundings information only as desirable in order hold up a situation. The reviewer does not desire to read the whole thing you know about a topic.
- Shape the theory/purpose specifically - do not take a broad view.
- As always, give awareness to spelling, simplicity and correctness of sentences and phrases.

Procedures (Methods and Materials):

This part is supposed to be the easiest to carve if you have good skills. A sound written Procedures segment allows a capable scientist to replacement your results. Present precise information about your supplies. The suppliers and clarity of reagents can be helpful bits of information. Present methods in sequential order but linked methodologies can be grouped as a segment. Be concise when relating the protocols. Attempt for the least amount of information that would permit another capable scientist to spare your outcome but be cautious that vital information is integrated. The use of subheadings is suggested and ought to be synchronized with the results section. When a technique is used that has been well described in another object, mention the specific item describing a way but draw the basic principle while stating the situation. The purpose is to text all particular resources and broad procedures, so that another person may use some or all of the methods in one more study or referee the scientific value of your work. It is not to be a step by step report of the whole thing you did, nor is a methods section a set of orders.

Materials:

- Explain materials individually only if the study is so complex that it saves liberty this way.
- Embrace particular materials, and any tools or provisions that are not frequently found in laboratories.
- Do not take in frequently found.
- If use of a definite type of tools.
- Materials may be reported in a part section or else they may be recognized along with your measures.

Methods:

- Report the method (not particulars of each process that engaged the same methodology)
- Describe the method entirely
- To be succinct, present methods under headings dedicated to specific dealings or groups of measures
- Simplify - details how procedures were completed not how they were exclusively performed on a particular day.
- If well known procedures were used, account the procedure by name, possibly with reference, and that's all.

Approach:

- It is embarrassed or not possible to use vigorous voice when documenting methods with no using first person, which would focus the reviewer's interest on the researcher rather than the job. As a result when script up the methods most authors use third person passive voice.
- Use standard style in this and in every other part of the paper - avoid familiar lists, and use full sentences.

What to keep away from

- Resources and methods are not a set of information.
- Skip all descriptive information and surroundings - save it for the argument.
- Leave out information that is immaterial to a third party.

Results:

The principle of a results segment is to present and demonstrate your conclusion. Create this part a entirely objective details of the outcome, and save all understanding for the discussion.

The page length of this segment is set by the sum and types of data to be reported. Carry on to be to the point, by means of statistics and tables, if suitable, to present consequences most efficiently. You must obviously differentiate material that would usually be incorporated in a study editorial from any unprocessed data or additional appendix matter that would not be available. In fact, such matter should not be submitted at all except requested by the instructor.



Content

- Sum up your conclusion in text and demonstrate them, if suitable, with figures and tables.
- In manuscript, explain each of your consequences, point the reader to remarks that are most appropriate.
- Present a background, such as by describing the question that was addressed by creation an exacting study.
- Explain results of control experiments and comprise remarks that are not accessible in a prescribed figure or table, if appropriate.
- Examine your data, then prepare the analyzed (transformed) data in the form of a figure (graph), table, or in manuscript form.

What to stay away from

- Do not discuss or infer your outcome, report surroundings information, or try to explain anything.
- Not at all, take in raw data or intermediate calculations in a research manuscript.
- Do not present the similar data more than once.
- Manuscript should complement any figures or tables, not duplicate the identical information.
- Never confuse figures with tables - there is a difference.

Approach

- As forever, use past tense when you submit to your results, and put the whole thing in a reasonable order.
- Put figures and tables, appropriately numbered, in order at the end of the report
- If you desire, you may place your figures and tables properly within the text of your results part.

Figures and tables

- If you put figures and tables at the end of the details, make certain that they are visibly distinguished from any attach appendix materials, such as raw facts
- Despite of position, each figure must be numbered one after the other and complete with subtitle
- In spite of position, each table must be titled, numbered one after the other and complete with heading
- All figure and table must be adequately complete that it could situate on its own, divide from text

Discussion:

The Discussion is expected the trickiest segment to write and describe. A lot of papers submitted for journal are discarded based on problems with the Discussion. There is no head of state for how long a argument should be. Position your understanding of the outcome visibly to lead the reviewer through your conclusions, and then finish the paper with a summing up of the implication of the study. The purpose here is to offer an understanding of your results and hold up for all of your conclusions, using facts from your research and generally accepted information, if suitable. The implication of result should be visibly described. Infer your data in the conversation in suitable depth. This means that when you clarify an observable fact you must explain mechanisms that may account for the observation. If your results vary from your prospect, make clear why that may have happened. If your results agree, then explain the theory that the proof supported. It is never suitable to just state that the data approved with prospect, and let it drop at that.

- Make a decision if each premise is supported, discarded, or if you cannot make a conclusion with assurance. Do not just dismiss a study or part of a study as "uncertain."
- Research papers are not acknowledged if the work is imperfect. Draw what conclusions you can based upon the results that you have, and take care of the study as a finished work
- You may propose future guidelines, such as how the experiment might be personalized to accomplish a new idea.
- Give details all of your remarks as much as possible, focus on mechanisms.
- Make a decision if the tentative design sufficiently addressed the theory, and whether or not it was correctly restricted.
- Try to present substitute explanations if sensible alternatives be present.
- One research will not counter an overall question, so maintain the large picture in mind, where do you go next? The best studies unlock new avenues of study. What questions remain?
- Recommendations for detailed papers will offer supplementary suggestions.

Approach:

- When you refer to information, differentiate data generated by your own studies from available information
- Submit to work done by specific persons (including you) in past tense.
- Submit to generally acknowledged facts and main beliefs in present tense.



ADMINISTRATION RULES LISTED BEFORE SUBMITTING YOUR RESEARCH PAPER TO GLOBAL JOURNALS INC. (US)

Please carefully note down following rules and regulation before submitting your Research Paper to Global Journals Inc. (US):

Segment Draft and Final Research Paper: You have to strictly follow the template of research paper. If it is not done your paper may get rejected.

- The **major constraint** is that you must independently make all content, tables, graphs, and facts that are offered in the paper. You must write each part of the paper wholly on your own. The Peer-reviewers need to identify your own perceptive of the concepts in your own terms. NEVER extract straight from any foundation, and never rephrase someone else's analysis.
- Do not give permission to anyone else to "PROOFREAD" your manuscript.
- **Methods to avoid Plagiarism is applied by us on every paper, if found guilty, you will be blacklisted by all of our collaborated research groups, your institution will be informed for this and strict legal actions will be taken immediately.)**
- To guard yourself and others from possible illegal use please do not permit anyone right to use to your paper and files.



CRITERION FOR GRADING A RESEARCH PAPER (COMPILATION)
BY GLOBAL JOURNALS INC. (US)

Please note that following table is only a Grading of "Paper Compilation" and not on "Performed/Stated Research" whose grading solely depends on Individual Assigned Peer Reviewer and Editorial Board Member. These can be available only on request and after decision of Paper. This report will be the property of Global Journals Inc. (US).

Topics	Grades		
	A-B	C-D	E-F
<i>Abstract</i>	Clear and concise with appropriate content, Correct format. 200 words or below	Unclear summary and no specific data, Incorrect form Above 200 words	No specific data with ambiguous information Above 250 words
<i>Introduction</i>	Containing all background details with clear goal and appropriate details, flow specification, no grammar and spelling mistake, well organized sentence and paragraph, reference cited	Unclear and confusing data, appropriate format, grammar and spelling errors with unorganized matter	Out of place depth and content, hazy format
<i>Methods and Procedures</i>	Clear and to the point with well arranged paragraph, precision and accuracy of facts and figures, well organized subheads	Difficult to comprehend with embarrassed text, too much explanation but completed	Incorrect and unorganized structure with hazy meaning
<i>Result</i>	Well organized, Clear and specific, Correct units with precision, correct data, well structuring of paragraph, no grammar and spelling mistake	Complete and embarrassed text, difficult to comprehend	Irregular format with wrong facts and figures
<i>Discussion</i>	Well organized, meaningful specification, sound conclusion, logical and concise explanation, highly structured paragraph reference cited	Wordy, unclear conclusion, spurious	Conclusion is not cited, unorganized, difficult to comprehend
<i>References</i>	Complete and correct format, well organized	Beside the point, Incomplete	Wrong format and structuring

INDEX

A

Anisotropic · 12, 29, 49, 74, 100
Annihilated · 12, 24, 68, 84, 86
Approximated · 27, 56, 114

C

Cancellation · 3, 15
Collisionless · 78
Copenhaguen · 92

D

Discrepancies · 22
Dynamical · 1, 4, 7, 12, 17, 18, 19, 31, 35, 37, 41, 43, 45, 56,
82, 83, 90, 114

E

Embarrassment · 108
Equiprobables · 92

F

Foreseeable · 58

G

Gigaparsecs · 75
Gravitomagnetism · 24, 28, 34, 94

H

Hamiltonian · 1, 2, 17
Homogeneous · 15, 29, 31, 35, 41, 53, 68, 70, 72, 76, 82, 100,
104

I

Instantaneously · 27, 28, 49, 86
Indistinguishable · 23

M

Metaphysical · 92
Microscopic · 12, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 31, 35, 112

N

Neighborhood · 90, 116
Nucleosynthesis · 62, 67, 68, 121

O

Oscillations · 34, 64, 75, 121

P

Phenomenological · 3, 42, 61
Protoplanetary · 88

Q

Quadrupolar · 75

R

Reactualisation · 92
Resemblance · 74

S

Schwarzschild · 1, 11, 18, 21, 25, 43, 47, 53, 56, 80, 114
Straightforward · 11, 19, 21, 31, 33, 58, 60, 62

U

Unpropagated · 25

Z

Zitterbewegung · 39



save our planet



Global Journal of Science Frontier Research

Visit us on the Web at www.GlobalJournals.org | www.JournalofScience.org
or email us at helpdesk@globaljournals.org

ISSN 9755896



© Global Journals